

012612 11 46

THE

# SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

VOL, III.





SPages 278 28, RONTISPIECE Vol 3.



Si Wale del ,

& Grignion de,

## SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE:

OR, THE

SUMMER'S RAMBLE

OF

Mr. GEOFFRY WILDGOOSE.

A COMIC ROMANCE.

A NEW EDITION,

Corrected and Improved.

—pudet hæc opprobria nobis

Et dici potuisse— Hon.

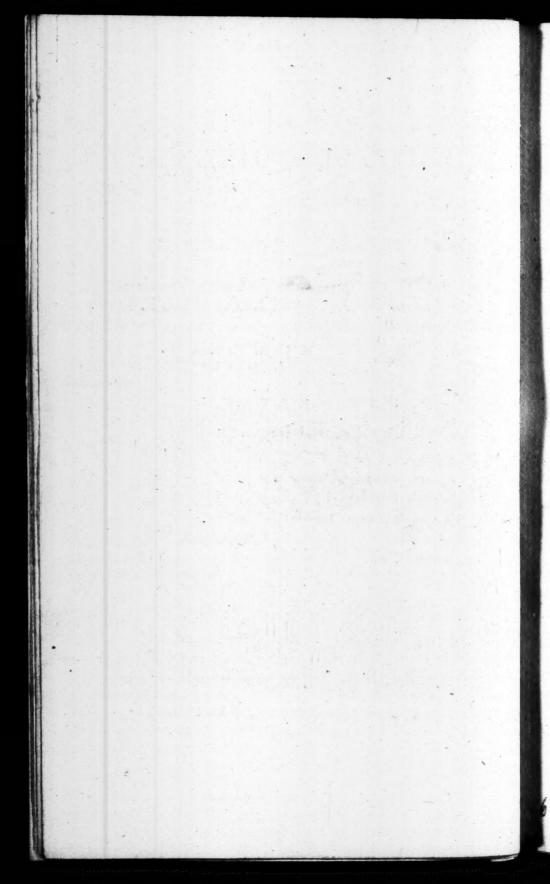
Humour without a moral is buffoonery.

Hughus.

VOL. III.

光光

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR J. DODSLEY, PALL-MALL.
M DCCXCII.



## [ v ]

## CONTENTS

### O F

## THE THIRD VOLUME.

B O O K IX.
C H A P. I.
GOOD Effects of Mr. Wildgoose's Labours.
p. 1
C H A P. II.
The Hotel at Tewksbury. p. 4.
C H A P. III.
Life of a Stroller. Criticisms on Shakespeare. p. 7
CHAP. IV.
State of Religion at Worcester. p. 12
CHAP. V.
An unexpected Rencounter. p. 14
CHAP. VI.
A just Character of Lady Lyttelton, from a
discarded Servant. p 19
CHAP. VII.
A Sketch of The Leasowes, and of the Character of
the worthy Possessor of that Place. p. 23
C H A P. VIII.
A Practical Lecture against the Vanities of this
World, p. 27
A3 CHAP.

## vi CONTENTS OF

C H A P. IX.	
A Discourse on Idolatry.	p. 29
CHAP. X.	
Slight Persecutions.	p. 32
CHAP. XI.	
A Glimpse of Miss Townsend.	p. 36
CHAP. XII.	
Meet with a seasonable Invitation.	p. 40
C H A P. XIII.	
Some Account of a Stranger.	p. 45
CHAP. XIV.	
The Life of a dying Man.	P. 47
CHAP. XV.	
A Remedy for Want of Appetite.	p. 52
C H A P. XVI.	
History of a Long-liver, and other	Chit-chat.
	p. 53
C H A P. XVII.	
Rules for Health.	p. 58
C H A P. XVIII.	
A new System of Education.	p. 62
CHAP. XIX.	
Account of the little fat Rector.	p. 66
C H A P. XX.	
Further Account of him.	p. 69
C H A P. XXI.	
Set out for Ashbourn, near the Peak.	p. 73
*	BOOK

## THE THIRD VOLUME. vii

## воок х.

CHAP. I.	
A phænomenon.	P. 75
CHAP. II.	
A modest Plea.	p. 77
CHAP. III.	
The Generosity of a Quack.	p. 80
CHAP. IV.	
Ecce autem alterum!	p. 82
CHAP. V.	
An affecting Scene. Tugwell in Jeopardy.	p. 85
C H A P. VI.	
A judicious Magistrate.	p. 88
C H A P. VII.	
They set forth towards the High-Peak.	p. 92
C H A P. VIII.	
Fall in with a musical Party.	p. 95
C H A P. IX.	
Characters of Sir William and Lady F	orester.
	p. 99
С Н А Р. Х.	
Character of Colonel Rappee.	p. 102
C H A P. XI.	
A Conversation on Religion, and other S	ubjects.
	p. 105
CHAP. XII.	1
A Scene in the Nursery.	p. 112

CHAP.

## viii CONTENTS OF

CHAP. XIII.
Family prayers; followed by Repartees. p. 11. C H A P. XIV.
A Morning Conversation on the Back Stairs
p. 110
C H A P. XV.
[ On the Expediency of a regular Ordination. p. 12: CHAP. XVI.
A Letture in the Servants Hall. p. 12.
Lady Forester's Morning Engagement. p. 129 C H A P. XVIII.
A Scene more agreeable than the last. p. 132 C H A P. XIX.
A flight Alarm. p. 135 C H A P. XX.
The Lawfulness of eating a good Dinner. p. 137 C H A P. XXI.
Protestant Nunneries. The disconsolate Widow
C H A P. XXII.
Frailty not confined to Females. p. 148 C H A P. XXIII.
Wonders of the Peak. p. 151 C H A P. XXIV.
View of a Lead-mine. p. 156
CHAP. XXV.  Beauties of Nature.  p. 162
Beauties of Nature. p. 162 CHAP
CHAI

## THE THIRD VOLUME. ix

C H A P. XXVI.	
Narrative of a licentious Amour.	p. 164
CHAP. XXVII.	
The Narrative continued.	р. 168
C H A P. XXVIII.	
Its fatal Event.	p. 170
CHAP. XXIX.	P/-
A Remedy against Suicide.	p. 174
C H A P. XXX.	P. 1/4
Love triumphant over Senfuality:	p. 178
CHAP, XXXI.	P. 1/6
More nocturnal Perils.	p. 180
191018 Modiainat 1 citis	p. 100
DOOK WI	
BOOK XI.	
CHAP. L	
The two Pilgrims decamp, without Be	at of Drum.
7,	p. 184
CHAP. II.	P
A learned Inn-keeper. Mr. Wildgoof	meets an old
Acquaintance.	p. 188
CHAP. III.	P. 200
The last Efforts of expiring Vanity.	p. 192
C H A P. IV.	p. 194
A Parody on the Speech of Jaques, in S	Shahelpeare's
As you like it.	4
CHAP. V.	p. 197
Trifling Difficulties.	
and Deficacies.	p. 201
	CHAP.

CHAP. VI.	
Tugwell is under a Necessity of drinking Sta	ong-been
instead of Small.	p. 203
C H A P. VII.	
The fortunate Isabella.	p. 208
CHAP. VIII.	
Further Account of her.	p. 211
CHAP. IX.	
A curious Inscription.	p. 217
CHAP. X.	
Mr. Wildgoofe makes a new Acquaintance.	p. 210
CHAP. XI.	1,
At Warwick.	p. 223
C H A P. XII.	
Olympic Honours.	p. 225
C H A P. XIII.	
Mr. Wildgoofe's Farewell Sermon.	p. 227
C H A P. XIV.	F/
Work for the Doctor.	p. 230
C H A P. XV.	P. 23
An old Gentleman in Black arrives.	p. 233
C H A P. XVI.	P. 233
Character of Dr. Greville.	p. 235
C H A P. XVII.	
Dr. Greville and Mr. Wildgoofe.	p. 239
C H A P. XVIII.	
At Dr. Greville's.	p. 242
C	HAP

### THE THIRD VOLUME. xi

#### CHAP. XIX. Mrs. Mahoney's Intelligence canvassed. p. 247 CHAP. XX. Mr. Wildgoose retires to Rest. p. 249 BOOK XII. CHAP. I. The Inn at Warwick. p. 253 CHAP. II. Kitchen-stuff. p. 257 CHAP. III. At Dr. Greville's. p. 260 CHAP. IV. At Mr. Townsend's. p. 264 CHAP. V. At Dr. Greville's. p. 268 CHAP. VI. An Interview. p. 278 CHAP. VII. Mrs. Mahoney's Story finished. p. 280 CHAP. VIII. At Dr. Greville's p. 285 CHAP. IX. An Invitation to Mr. Townfend's. p. 288 CHAP. X. At Stratford upon Avon. p. 289

CHAP.

5

9

2

CHAP. XI.	
More Lumber yet; a Wife and two	Children.
	p. 292
CHAP. XII.	
A Plan for Reformation.	p. 295
CHAP. XIII.	
The Subject continued.	p. 297
C H A P. XIV.	
Mr. Wildgoose's Reception at Home. C H A P. XV.	p. 301
Jerry Tugwell's Reception at Home. CHAP. XVI.	p. 306
The grand Point settled.  C H A P. XVII.	p. 309
Modern Taste, and that of our Ancestors. CHAP. XVIII.	p. 312
Other Matters adjusted.	p. 314
Conclusion.	p. 319

#### THE

## SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

### BOOK IX.

6

9

9

E

### CHAP. I.

Good Effects of Mr. Wildgoofe's Labours.

Mildgoose and his friend Jeremiah, having each of them been somewhat disappointed (the former in his expectation of meeting Miss Townsend at Gloucester, and the latter in his hopes of returning
home to his Dame Dorothy), travelled on for
some time with a kind of solemn taciturnity.
Tugwell, at length, ventured first to break silence, by observing, " that they might now
"have got home in one day's time, if so be as
Vol. III. B

"how his Worship had been so disposed."—Wildgoose replied, with some degree of peevishness, "Why, Jerry, to be sure, you are not my hired servant; and I cannot oblige you to attend me against your will: but how can you think so meanly of me, as to imagine I will desert my post, and not execute the commission which Mr. Whitsield has given me; especially as Heaven has inclined the hearts of such numbers to listen to my instructions, and I have so fair a prospect of converting so many poor souls from the error of their ways?"

"it, Master! why, to be sure, your Wor"ship does preach main well, that is certain;
"but, as for convarting, methinks some of
"them are only convarted from bad to worse.
"There is the Barber now: he was poor
"enough, I believe, when we first went to
his house; but he is now convarted, from a
"poor, honest Shaver, to a wicked Robber,
and, from scarifying men's faces, to terrifying solks upon the highway."—Wildgoose
was not pleased with being reminded of this
unlucky instance; but said, "the Barber's
"was a particular case; that he was perse"cuted"

"euted by his neighbours, and driven by ne"cessity to one wicked attempt; and that, he
"made no doubt, the Barber was still in a state
"of Grace, though appearances were against
"him."

"Then there is Madam Sarfenet," fays Tugwell; "to my thinking, she was a very good fort of woman before she was convarted, and maintained her mother and her sister; and I saw them at dinner upon some good roast mutton and baked pudding; and now, since she has been convarted, it seems to be but poor with them; or else, methinks, they would have had a bit of soft cheese, or butter, with their bunch of radishes last night."

Wildgoose not thinking it worth while to make any answer to his friend's observation, silence again ensued for some time; and, in short, nothing material befell the two travellers before they reached Tewksbury, about twelve o'clock; where they halted for an hour or two, to refresh themselves in the heat of the day.

### CHAP. II.

### The Hotel at Tewksbury.

R. Wildgoose, enquiring of my Landlord where they stopped, "what he could "have to eat," was answered, "Whatever "you please, Sir; but," continues mine Host, "you may dine with us, if you chuse it. We have a fine leg of veal, an excellent gammon of bacon, and a couple of charming sowls "roasted; and only two very civil Gentlemen and a Lady, that quarter in the house, dine with us"

Though Wildgoose was not very hungry; yet the bill of fare, and my Landlord's account of the company, inclined him to accept of his invitation.

When dinner came in, there appeared, besides my Landlord and his wife, an old Lady about sifty, one Gentleman about the same age, and the other seemed to be about twenty sive.

The leg of veal, which my Landlord had mentioned, was only the knuckle, cut pretty close;

close; and the bacon, the most bony part of the fore-gammon: the veal was red; and the bacon white, the lean part I mean; for the fat, being thoroughly tinged with smoak, was of a different complexion.

As Widgoose was not very fond of boiled veal, he would not rob the company of this part of their short commons, but reserved himself for the second course.

When the fowls appeared, they were full-grown, nicely roasted and frothed up, and looked tempting enough; but, when they were to be carved, my Landlord laid hold on one leg, and his wife on the other, and with some difficulty dismembered them. As the rest of the company were less complaisant than Wildgoose, the wings were soon disposed of; so that he and my Landlord took each of them a drum-stick, which, Wildgoose said, "he always chose;"—and my Landlord said, "it was the best part of "the fowl."

But now came the difficult part of the atchievement. The muscles of the leg were so hard, that no human jaw could possibly make any impression upon them. The Gentlemen, indeed, observed, "that even the wings were "a little tough."—"Yes," says my Landlord,

B 3 "the

"the flesh is firm; they were well fed; Jemmy "Cockspur is one of the best feeders in the country."

And now the fecret was out. They had had a cock-fighting the day before; and these fine plump sowls had died in the field of battle, after having triumphed victoriously for five or six years successively. In short, poor Wildgoose, after sucking the drum-stick, and licking up his parsley and butter, concluded his dinner with a good slice of Gloucester cheese and a crust of bread.

Tugwell, however, who regarded more the quantity than the quality of his food, fared better in the kitchen, where was a good panfull of cow-heel fryed with onions; on which Jerry made a very comfortable meal.

### CHAP. III.

The Life of a Stroller. Criticisms on Shakespeare.

S Wildgoofe had leifure enough, during his repaft, to make observations upon the company; he was studying their several characters, in order to fuit his spiritual advice accordingly. He was at first a little puzzled to guess at their several professions. There was a fort of shabby smartness in their dress, that suited neither with the rank of a Gentleman, nor that of a Tradesman. The young man had on a faded green cloth, which discovered the marks of a gold lace, that had probably been ripped off to answer fome particular exigency. Wildgoofe obferved, that his companions called him "Your Highness." The elderly man had a black crape about his neck, a ramillee wig, and a pair of half jack-boots, with the tops of some old thread flockings pinned on; which ridingdress seemed to be no otherwise necessary, than to fupply the want of shoes and stockings. The old Lady had a long black cardinal, and B 4 fomething fomething like a cambrick handkerchief pinned round her head.

The old man happened to affert some trifling matter upon his honour: to which the young man replied, in heroics,

- " Honour's a facred tie, the law of kings:
- " It is not to be sported with.
- " Syphax! thou art a false old traitor."

This speech convinced Wildgoose (of what he had before suspected), that they were part of a Company of Strollers. The company were on their route from the West of England to Birmingham; and were to perform Cato that night in a barn, to defray their expences upon the road.

The old man was to play Syphax, and was the very character he intended to act. He had a most villainous physiognomy, and seemed, by his conversation, to have been a Street-robber. The old Lady was to appear in the character of Marcia, though she had lost one eye; and, instead of an even "two-fold hedge of teeth," as Homer expresses it, her broken snags were more like park-pales, or what school-boys in Latin verse call a Dactyl, that is, a foot of three syllables, the first long, and the

the two last short; yet the old Lady resembled Marcia in one respect,

"The virtuous Marcia towers above her fex;" for fhe was near fix feet high, and (I will answer for it) had lived a most virtuous life for many years.

Juba had a swelled face, yet was really a genteel young fellow, and had had a good education; but, as he confessed to Wildgoose, had been ruined by his vanity, and a humour for spouting tragedy, which he had learned at school; for he had spent near two thousand pounds, which his father lest him; and, though bred to a genteel profession, could never settle to business.

"Then, I was quite an idolater of Shake"speare," quoth the Player; "and having
"feen Mr. Garrick play Hamlet and Othello
"two or three times, (he acts with so much
"ease, as well as propriety, that) I imagined
"it no difficult matter to succeed in the same
"parts; which determined me to go upon the
"stage."

C

e

1

n

it

at

d

e

"Why," fays Wildgoose, "I have seen a few Plays some years ago; and must own, "Mr. Garrick is almost the only Actor I have met with, who keeps sight of Nature in his B 5 "action,

action, and has brought her back upon the " stage, whence, by all accounts, indiscricominate rant and unmeaning rhodomontade se had banished all truth and propriety time out of mind. But, Sir, I profess myself an enemy to all Theatrical entertainments: st and even to Shakespeare himself, in some re-" fpects."

" Oh! Sir," (cries the young Player, stretching out his hand) "I must not hear a word " against our venerable Patriarch, and great " founder of the English Drama.

"I will allow every objection that you can "imagine against him. I will forgive Ben "Jonson his malignant wish, that, instead " of one line, he had blotted out a thou-" fand.' I will not pull Voltaire by the nose " (though he deferves it), for calling his " Tragedies monstrous Farces. I will grant the " Frenchman, he has offended against the laws " of Aristotle and Boileau, and slighted the "unities of action, time, and place; that, "upon fome occasions, he abounds in mixt metaphors, and uses some harsh expressions, which the age he lived in might tolerate, and which are become venerable only by " their antiquity. But read one act, or even " rone one scene, in Hamlet, Othello, or Macbeth; and all these trisling criticisms disperse like mists before the orient sun."

e

f

;

d

t

n

d

e

3

e

S

e

t

,

n

ŧ

Wildgoose began to explain himself, and to give the convertation a spiritual turn. order to which, he first observed to the Players, that their situation was very unfavourable " to the practice of Religion."-" Religion !" (cries the Prince of Mauritania) " I only wish we had any morality, or even common "honesty, amongst us. No; we are Heroes, "Kings, or Sultanas, upon the stage; but "Beggars, Sots, or Proftitutes, in our private "lodgings. There is the lovely Marcia," (fays he, whispering to Wildgoose) "would "drink you two quarts of ale now, if you " would give it her; and, if the had fix-pence " in her pocket, Cato's daughter would get "drunk with gin before the came upon the " ftage. In fhort," (continues the young Player) "I intend to take my leave of them " very foon."

Old Syphax, hearing part of this declamation against the life of a Stroller, said, there was one agreeable circumstance attending it—that they frequently fell into company with some Gentlemen of fortune, B 6 "who

"who would treat them with a bottle of wine, or a bowl of punch." — This the wily African faid in consequence of the intelligence he had gained from Tugwell in the kitchen, "that his master had four or five hundred pounds a year."—But Wildgoose not taking the hint, my Landlord, perceiving there was no more liquor called for, began to grudge such company the use of his parlour. He, therefore, bid the Waiter bring a bill; and Wildgoose soon after took his leave, and, with his trusty Squire, set out for Worcester.

### CHAP. IV.

State of Religion at Worcester.

R. Wildgoose, impatient to execute the commission which Mr. Whitsield had given him, traversed with hasty strides the spacious streets of Tewksbury; and, getting clear of the town, the two Pilgrims now ascended a little hill; when Wildgoose looking round him, "I wonder" (says he) "how "many miles it is to Warwick." — Then, without

without waiting for Jerry's reply, he trudged on again at a round rate.

Tugwell's inclinations still pointing homewards, he likewise made a soliloquy in his turn. "Odzookers! one might almost see "our steeple, now, from this hill, and the "smoke of my cottage. I wonder what our "Dorothy is doing at home; and our poor "dog!"

The travellers now proceeded without any interruption, and arrived at Worcester about eight o'clock in the evening.

Mr. Wildgoose made immediate enquiry "whether there was any religious Society "in that city;" and found that only a few of the lower fort of people met once a week at a private house, whose zeal was kept alive by now and then an occasional Preacher that came amongst them; that a considerable part of the town had their attention taken up by their China-work, lately established there under the auspices of the ingenious and excellent Dr. Wall; that the learned Prebends were immerfed in profound studies, or engaged in the care of their health; as their wives and daughters were at Whist or Quadrille. The two Pilgrims, therefore, fet out again early early in the morning, and took the road towards Wednesbury, Dudley, and Walfal; which are the chief collieries and manufactories in that part of the country.

### CHAP. V.

An unexpected Rencounter.

TOW ARDS the middle of the day, our travellers came into the gravelly bottom of a deep valley, through which a filver stream ran winding along, shaded with alders, and inviting them to repose a little in so cool a retreat. Wildgoose, according to custom, pulled out a little godly Manual, and began to read; as Tugwell, by a kind of instinct, began to rummage his wallet, for something to eat; whose example having stronger attractions for the former, than his amusement had for the latter, Tugwell soon brought over Wildgoose to his party; and they took a comfortable noonchine together.

Whilst they were thus employed, two more travellers came, the contrary road, to the same spot; and, without much ceremony, sate down to partake of so agreeable a shade. One of them looked like some mechanical handicrast; but the other (though his long hair was somewhat in the style of Ralpho in Hudibras) had a gentleman-like appearance, both in his dress and his address.

Wildgoose making some overtures by a few general topicks and introductory preludes, they soon entered into surther conversation.

Two or three small birds coming to drink and bathe themselves, with great boldness and fecurity, as the travellers were fitting in a calm repose; Wildgoose said, " that he " could never fufficiently admire the beauty. e elegance, and harmless innocence, of those "little animals of the winged creation; and "that he had often thought the familiar. " friendly, and almost conversable air, with "which fome birds and other animals ap-" proached mankind, till they were alarmed " and frightened away by fome violent motion " or menacing attitude, feemed to give credit "to the doctrine of Transmigration; as if " fome of our own species were doing penance "in those animals, and wanted to express their fufferings or complaints, or to renew "their intimacy with fome old friend, or " former

"former acquaintance. At least," continues Wildgoose, "one is puzzled, without some "supposition of this kind, to account for the final cause of their creation; many animals being frequently persecuted and tortured in such a manner, as to make their being rather a curse than a bleffing."

The stranger replied, "that, when we come to talk of final causes, or the ends proposed by Providence in any part of the creation, we soon get out of the depth of our shallow understandings; though I am convinced," fays he, "that God has formed all his creatures with a capacity of being happy, if they do not forseit it by their own fault."

This discourse on Pre-existence brought on the subject of Predestination, Election, and Reprobation; which his Puritanical library, and his conversing with Mr. Whitsield, had taught Wildgoose to maintain in its strictest sense.

The stranger opposed his opinions with great vehemence; and said, "he would "fooner renounce his Bible, than believe "those doctrines, as Calvin of old, or Mr. "Whitsield had of late, taught them."—
"Sir," says Wildgoose, "I suppose then, "you

"you are a follower of John Wesley's."—
"No," replies the stranger; "I am John
"Wesley himself."

Wildgoose started up with the utmost surprize, and accosted him with the most prosound reverence and respect; and, by way of apology, said, "that, although he had lately become personally acquainted with Mr. Whitsield, and confessed himself a convert to most of his opinions: yet he had so great a regard for all those who were embarked in the same general cause, that he was extremely happy in this opportunity of conversing with a man, whose character he had so long admired."

He then acquainted Mr. Wesley who he himself was; when he found Mr. Wesley was no
stranger to his character or conversion. Mr.
Wesley returned the compliment, with a pious
wish, "that he might be able to give him any
spiritual assistance." After which, Wildgoose
let him know his present situation, and his intentions of visiting the poor Colliers at Wednesbury, Walsal, and so forth. But Mr. Wesley began immediately to dissuade him from
pursuing his scheme at present; "for that he
"himself was, at this instant, escaped from a
"most violent persecution; that a large and
"enraged

"enraged mob, stirred up by some interested people, were now in arms, and in search of every Preacher of their denomination; and that it would be tempting Providence, to run into the very jaws of that many-headed monfer, a drunken multitude, who knew not what they did."

An Enthusiast, like a man of courage, is so far from being dismayed by an appearance of danger, that he generally becomes more refolute. Wildgoofe, therefore, was still more inclined to try the strength of his eloquence, and to proceed to Wednesbury; till Mr. Wesley affured him, " it would be injuring the cause, " to attempt to convince them, whilft their " passions and prejudices were so strongly en-" gaged on the other fide."-Wildgoofe, therefore, flood corrected: and a man now coming up with Mr. Wesley's horses, which he had been obliged to leave behind, Wildgoofe took his leave; and, instead of pursuing the intended road, turned off towards Birmingham, in order to make the best of his way to the Lead-mines in the Peak of Derbyshire.

### CHAP. VI.

ed of nd

ın

1-

ot

fo

of

)-1-

ıd

y

e, ir

1-

-

g be

k

1-

1,

e

A just Character of Lady L-n, from a difcarded Servant.

OUR two Pilgrims being a little fatigued with travelling in fo hot a day, they halted in the afternoon at a public-house, in the neighbourhood of Hagley. Wildgoofe, feeing a number of people drinking under a tree at the door, observed to my Landlord, "that his feemed to be a well-accustomed "house."-" Yes," says mine Host, with an air of piety (taking Wildgoose for a Clergyman), " bleffed be God! I have my share of "custom at this time of the year, please "God to fend fine weather, as every body "comes to fee Hagley Park here."-Wildgoose replied, " that his house seemed to stand "well for the refreshment of travellers; but "that he did not understand how he could " bless God for some of his idle customers, "who fpent the money, which ought to fup-"port their families, in getting drunk, and " making brutes of themselves."-Mine Host replied, replied, "that (to be fure) poor men, who "worked hard, and had no beer at home, "would now and then have a little good drink; but then," fays he, "I never fuffer them to have more at my house, than they have

"

" money to pay for."

Wildgoose then said, " he supposed Sir "George L-n's house was worth seeing, "as fo many people came thither for that "purpose."-" Yes," (says a young man in a livery frock) "Hagley is a noble feat; and " abundance of quality refort thither at this "time of the year."-" Ah!" fays my Landlord, " and Sir George has fomething at Hag-" ley better worth feeing than his fine feat. He " has, for his wife, the finest woman, and "the best Christian, in England. But," fays he, "my fon here knows all about it; "he was Under-butler at Sir George's; and, "Sir, as you feem to be a Gentleman, pleafe "to step into this parlour, and I will tell "you more—(coming! Sir, coming!)"—My Landlord then shewed Wildgoose into a little nook, divided from the kitchen by a partition of deal-boards, which prevented you from being feen, but not from being over-heard by any one that was disposed to listen. " Now," (fays

ho

ie,

<;

m

ve

Sir

ıg,

at

in

nd

nis

d-

g-

He

nd

it;

nd,

afe

ell

My

tle

on

om

by

7,"

ays

(favs my Landlord) " as I was telling you, "Sir, my fon was Under-butler at Hagley. "But, Sir, betwixt you and I, the House-"keeper is the d-m-st b-tch in Eng-"land."-" Well, well," fays Wildgoofe, "I do not want to be let into family fecrets. "But my Lady, you fay, is a very good " woman."-" That she is" (says mine Host); " and, if the had had her way, my fon would " never have loft his place," - Though my Landlord was very full of this subject, he and his fon did great justice to Lady L-n's character: "that there was not a poor per-" fon, a fick person, or a wicked person, " within five miles of the place, but she found "them out, and gave them money, phyfick, "or good advice; and, what is more," (fays he) "there is not an idle person, but she con-" trives to employ them, and keep them out of "harm's way; and they mind what my Lady "fays, more than all the Parson preaches, or "the Doctor can fay to them when they are "fick. Then," continues he, "my fon fays, "my Lady has wit at will, and will hold dif-" course with any Lord or Bishop that comes to "Sir George's table; and knows every thing " that

"that happened in former days \*, or in foreign parts \*, as well as the best of them."

Mr. Wildgoofe faid, "he did not in the leaft " doubt the justness of my Landlord's panegy-"ric; for that he had known Lady L-n " from a child (she being his country woman); "though he had not feen her for fome years." He was then going to give mine Host some spiritual instructions; when Tugwell came to the door, to remind his Master, "that it was "very dufty travelling, and that he feemed to " have forgotten their intention of calling at a " public-house." - My Landlord then asked, " what they would please to drink?" But, there being no great variety of liquors or provisions at this hotel, they refreshed themselves with some fresh ale and some new cheese; and then proceeded in their journey towards Birmingham.

\* The vulgar definition of History and Geography.

t

12

h

W

th fir ta

## CHAP. VII.

n

f

-

n ;

-

0

15

0

2

d,

t,

)-

es

nd.

r-

P.

A Sketch of The Leasowes, and of the Character of the worthy Possessor of that Place.

Wards the West, when the two Pilgrims had passed a little market-town, on the Birmingham road, called Hales-Owen. As they walked on, they saw an object, amidst the woods, on the hedge of the hill; which, upon enquiry, they were told was called, "Shenstone's Folly." This is a name, which, with some fort of propriety, the common people give to any work of taste, the utility of which exceeds the level of their comprehension.

As they ascended the hill, through a shady lane, they observed a Gentleman in his own hair, giving directions to some labourers, who were working beyond the usual hour, in order to finish a receptacle for a cataract of water, a glimpse of which appeared through the trees on the side of the road. As Wildgoose and his friend, partly out of curiosity, and partly to take breath, made a little pause, the Gentleman turned his sace towards them; when Wildgoose immediately

immediately discovered him to be no other than his old acquaintance, the now celebrated Mr. Shenftone, whose place began to be frequented by people of distinction from all parts of England, on account of its natural beauties, which, by the mere force of genius and good tafte, Mr. Shenftone had improved and exhibited to so much advantage. And this had discovered to the world his own fine poetical talents and polite learning, which, from his modefty, would otherwise probably have been buried in solitude and obscurity.

Mr. Shenftone foon recollected his old academical friend and affociate; and, with that warmth and benevolence for which he is diffinguished amongst those that know him, insisted upon his staying, that night at least, with him at The Leafowes: which invitation Mr Wildgoose was sufficiently inclined to accept of, though he had not been prompted to it by his fellow traveller, who never was fo cynical as to flight the least overture towards an hospitable reception.

As they passed towards the house, Mr. Shenstone pointed out to his friend many of the beauties of his place. He shewed him his caseades, which are to deservedly admired, and the

refervoirs

refervoirs that supplied them; the prospects of the country from various points of view; his grove, dedicated to Virgil; his urns, statues, and his admirable inscriptions. He mentioned several people of the first quality, and, what Mr. Shenstone valued more, of the first taste, who had done him the honour to visit his place. And particularly he informed him, "that he "expected Lord D—tm—th, and some other company the very next day; on which account, he had been inspecting his reservoirs, got his walks cleaned out, and made the men work so late, in order to finish the cataract, where his friend had first seen him."

1,

e,

to

9-

ld

de

2-

nat

n-

ed

im

ld-

of,

his

to

ble

en-

the

caf-

the

oirs

As Wildgoose knew the elegance of Mr. Shenstone's taste, he could not but add his suffrage to those of the rest of the world, in admiring his place; and observed, "that, doubtless, the pleasures we receive from gardens, woods, and lawns, and other rural embellishments, were the most inmocent of any amusements; but then we fould consider them as amusements only, and not let them engross too much of our attention; that we ought to spiritualize our ideas as much as possible; and that it Vol. III.

was worth while to enquire, how far too " violent a fondness for these merely inanimate se beauties might interfere with our love of God. and attach us too strongly to the things of this se world."

This gave Mr. Shenftone an opportunity, in his turn, of combating his friend's enthusiaftic notions; who (he found by his own account) had deferted the station in which his own choice and his Mother's approbation had fixed him, to fally forth and preach the Gospel, without any other call to that office than what a warm imagination had suggested, and which a romantic view of converting finners at large had prompted him to undertake.

The two friends, however, supped together very amicably; and, after drinking a cooltankard, and fpending a pretty late evening in talking over the incidents of their youth, which they had spent together in the Univerfity, Mr. Shenstone shewed his friend into an elegant bed-chamber, fitted up in a Gothic taste; to which the bed itself, the rest of the furniture, and the painted glass in the window, all corresponded. And contiguous to this, he lodged

lodged Tugwell, his trufty Squire and fellowtraveller, and wished them a good night.

00

te d, is

ty,

fi-

IC-

his

ion

the

fice

ed,

ing

ler-

ther

ool-

ning

uth,

ver-

o an

othic

f the

dow,

s, he

dged

### CHAP. VIII.

A practical Lecture against the Vanities of this World.

S foon as Mr. Shenstone rose in the A morning (which was not always at a very early hour), he went up to his friend's apartment, to fummon him to breakfast; when, to his surprize, he found both him and his companion departed, without taking leave of him; and upon Wildgoose's table was left the following letter:

" My good Friend,

"I am called hence by the Spirit: in the "visions of the night, it was revealed unto "me. I must own, that, like the good "Publius, you have received and lodged us " courteously; and my bowels yearn for your " falvation. But, my dear friend, I am afraid " you have fet up idols in your heart. " feem to pay a greater regard to Pan and " Sylvanus, than to Paul or Silas. C 2 " have "have forfaken the fountains of the living "Lord; and hewn you out cifterns, broken

" cifterns, that will hold no water. But my

"conscience beareth testimony against this Idolatry. Bel boweth down; Nebo stoopeth.

"I have delivered my own foul; and will pray

" for your conversion. I am

"Your brother in the Lord,
"GEOFFRY WILDGOOSE."

This extraordinary letter, and his friend's abrupt departure, greatly alarmed Mr. Shenftone: but, going out to view his principal cascade, he soon discovered the mystery; that his friend, imagining he was too much affected with the applauses which were bestowed on his good taste in laying out his place, had forced open his fluices, and emptied his refervoirs: so that, in a literal sense, his cifterns could hold no water, nor his cascades make any great figure that day. And, what was more diffressful, he had thrown down a leaden statue of the Piping Fawn from its pedestal; which was a damage that could not eafily be repaired before the arrival of his illustrious guefts.

Mr. Shenstone was a little provoked at the first discovery of this incident; but, upon reflection,

flection, could not forbear laughing at his old friend's frantic proceeding: and thought the fingularity of the adventure would afford his guests as much entertainment, as a greater flash from his cascades, or as viewing his place in more exact order.

y

ı.

l's n-

pal

nat

ed

on

ad

er-

rns

any

ore

den

al;

fily

ious

the

re-

# CHAP. IX.

# A Discourse on Idolatry.

THEN the travellers were got into the Birmingham road again; Tugwell, who did not rightly comprehend nor approve of his Master's conduct on this occasion, nor understand what he meant by faying, " that "Mr. Shenstone quite idolized or worshipped "those lifeless objects" - Jerry, I say, began now to express his apprehensions of the confequences of what they had done. "Odzooks!" fays he, "it is well if the Gentleman does not " get a warrant for us, and trouble us, for rob-" bing his fish-ponds (as he may think we have), " or for damaging his images." - He observed, moreover, " that, as he feemed to be a fenfible "Gentleman, he could not think he would be fo C 3 " foolish " foolish as to worship images, as the Papishes" do. Why," (continues Jerry) " there is "our Squire has got a naked thing-em-bob stands" up in the middle of the grove (it is either the "Virgin Mary, or Fair Rosamond, or Dinah" that was ravished by the Jacobites); and yet "I never heard that the Squire, or any of the family, ever said their prayers to it, or wor-

" fhipped it."

"Why, Jerry," (fays Wildgoose) "a per"fon may be guilty of Idolatry, by setting his
"affections too much upon any thing; upon
"riches or pleasures, a fine house or a fine child;
"and, in those cases, it is an act of friendship
"in any one, to take some method (as I have
done with Mr. Shenstone) to wean them from
"those objects. And Providence, out of mere
"kindness, often deprives us of those things
"which we have so entirely fixed our hearts
upon."

"Why, to be fure," (fays Tugwell) God "Almighty may do what he pleases, for that "matter: but then, if one man was at liberty "to take away from another whatever he had "fet his heart upon, they might take away one's

" wife,

<sup>\*</sup> It was most probably Diana, that Jerry meant by this confused account.

"wife, or one's cow, or one's dog, or one's cat; and then there would be no living at peace in the world. Now, there is my dog Snap; I loves him almost as well as I do my wife; and, if the

" him almost as well as I do my wife; and, if the best man in Gloucestershire were to steal my

" dog, I would take the law on him, if there was

" any law to be had in the kingdom."

Wildgoose did not think it material to continue the dispute; but it occurred to him, in the course of this conversation, how much his affections were attached to Miss Townsend. This, however, he considered as a spiritual attachment; he intending only the good of Miss Townsend's soul by an union, which, from the little encouragement she seemed to have given him, he had some slight hopes of effecting. This project engaged his thoughts in an agreeable reverie; which prevented any further conversation till they arrived, about eight o'clock in the morning, at Birmingham.

#### CHAP. X.

Slight Persecutions.

S Mr. Wildgoose intended, if nothing very extraordinary prevented it, to visit the colliers at Wednesbury on his return; he made no longer stay in Birmingham than whilst he himself took some slight refreshment, and Tugwell an hearty breakfast, at the first inn they came to; and then proceeded towards Litchfield, in their way to the Peak of Derbyfhire.

As they walked through Birmingham streets, they heard two or three fellows in a work-shop, up two pair of ffairs, quarrelling, fwearing, and curfing, in a most tremendous manner. Wildgoofe, thinking it incumbent upon him to reprove their profaneness, made an halt; and, beckoning with his hand, called out to the vociferous garreteers, " to hold their "blasphemous tongues."-The litigants, obferving a man of a tolerable appearance addressing himself to them, were filent for a moment; but, when they heard Wildgoofe, with an air

air of authority, charging them, in the name of the King of kings, " not to take the name " of God in vain;" with a mixture of mirth, indignation, and contempt, they redoubled their oaths and imprecations upon the Preacher; and one of them emptied the stale contents of an unscowered piss-pot full upon the heads of him and his companion. As Mr. Wildgoofe was got almost into the middle of the street, in order to direct his voice to them more commodiously, he received only a slight sprinkling of their intended kindness; but, as Tugwell flood just under the window, with his mouth open, waiting the event of his Master's exhortation, he received a more liberal portion. part of which came full into his mouth, and penetrated pretty deeply into the cavity of his throat.

Wildgoofe, observing the inefficacy of his rebuke, cried out, in the Apostolical style; "Well, my brethren; I have delivered my "own foul: look you to it; your blood be " upon your own heads!"

Tugwell, being less patient (at this ill return of their intended favour) spitting and rubbing his face, and shaking his cloaths, exclaimed with some indignation against his

Mafter. C 5

Master, for this unseasonable interposition; " Pok-i-cat take it, for me! the blood, and "guts, and the Devil, and all, I think, is " upon our heads: and it was no otherwise "likely; what, the dickins! had we to do, "with folks that were quarrelling up in a garret, and never troubled their heads about cc us ?"

"Well," quoth Wildgoofe, as "the Ro-" man Emperor faid, when he laid a tax upon urine, the finell of money is fweet, "whencesoever it comes;' so, I can say, " persecution is sweet and wholesome, in any " shape whatsoever."-" Yes," says Tugwell, " even in the shape of a pis-pot, I suppose. "The fmell of money may be fweet; but, "I am fure, neither the fmell, nor the tafte, of what was thrown upon our heads was " either sweet or wholesome; at least, I had "rather your Worship should have it than " I, if you think it so very sweet and so whole-" fome."

The hapless Pilgrims now passed on through Birmingham; Wildgoose leading the way, and Tugwell at some little distance behind him. Wildgoose, reflecting upon what had just happened, said, " he began to wonder 66 what

"what they had done, that the world was fo civil to them."

"Odfbobs!" cries Jerry (looking up to the window of a little shop), "there is a fine "plumb-pudding!"

"The friendship of the world is enmity

" with God," continues Wildgoofe.

in;

is vife

do,

a

out

0-

ip-

et

ay,

iny

ell,

fe.

ut,

ras

an le-

gh

ıy,

nd

ad

ler at "It is smoaking hot, just out of the oven," fays Tugwell.

"My zeal began to cool; and I grew quite remiss in my duty," proceeds the Master.

"I have a great mind to have a penny-worth of it," fays the man.

"But come, let us make the best of our way, to rescue the poor Miners from the power of Satan," says Wildgoose.

"I must and will go back, and have a slice

"of that pudding," fays Tugwell.

Thus the Master and Man proceeded in a kind of soliloquy, entirely inattentive to each other. But, when Wildgoose discovered his sellow-traveller's gluttonous intention, and saw him return with a good slice of pudding in his hand, "Ah! Jerry, Jerry" (cries he) "swallow thy spittle, and subdue thy appetite. "I thought thou hadst just satisfied the demands of Nature with an hearty breakfast; C6 "and

"and now thou art at it again: if thou hadst but a grain of true Faith, thy mind would not be thus continually hankering after these carrel indulances?"

" these carnal indulgences."

"Odfbodikins!" (cries Tugwell, as foon as he could empty his mouth) "cannot a man have true Faith, that loves plumb-pudding? "Why, Mafter, I was very hungry to-day;— and then I wanted to get the tafte of the "perfecution out of my mouth, which, your "Worship says, was so sweet and so whole- fome." Wildgoose smiled to himself, but made no reply, and trudged on.

# CHAP. XI.

# A Glimpse of Miss Fownsend.

BEING now got clear of the town, the travellers came to a direction-post, where the roads divided. On one of the hands was written, "the road to Litchfield;" on the other, "to Warwick."—As Wildgoose had as strong an hankering after the place of Miss Townsend's residence as Tugwell had after his own fire-fide, they kept their eyes for some

ft

d

r

n

n

e

r

t

e

S

e:

d

D

D

E.

fome time fixed on the hand which pointed towards the object of their respective inclinations; and, as a string of Coventry pack-horses had raised a cloud of dust, they did not perceive a chariot and pair, bowling along on a brisk trot, till it had almost passed by them.

There seemed to be in it an elderly Gentleman and his wife; and a young Lady fate fide-ways on the stool, with a very white arm resting upon the window of the chariot. young Lady, with a female curiofity, thrusting herself out to have a view of the travellers. dropped a cambrick handkerchief (probably without perceiving it), which Wildgoofe immediately picked up; and was going to return it, when, caffing his eyes upon the mark, he instantly knew it to be Miss Townfend's cypher. This occasioned such a surprize, as fixed him motionless for a moment. and would have prevented him from overtaking the chariot, if (upon recollection) he had thought it either prudent or adviseable to endeavour it. Though Wildgoofe had hardly a glance of Miss Townsend's face: yet, as imagination magnifies every object beyond its real dimensions, this incident, and the the initial letters of "Julia Townfend," contributed more perhaps to keep alive Mr. Wildgoofe's passion, than the most tender Epistle, or a complete view of her might have done.

Wildgoofe was deliberating with himfelf, whether he should not return to Birmingham, and find out Miss Townsend, especially when he had fo good a pretence as that of returning her hankerchief; when Tugwell came up to him (with his jaws yet in motion from mafficating his baked pudding), and cries out, "Well, Master, as God sends good luck, " let us be thankful, and fpend it at the next " public-house. This white handkerchief will "buy us a quart of best drink, I will warrant " you; though, mayhap, it is only cut out of " the tail of an old fmock."

Wildgoose was so provoked at Jerry's gross ideas, that he could hardly forbear striking him. - " Best drink!" (cries Wildgoose, preffing the handkerchief, which breathed the fragrance of lavender and eau-de-luce, with rapture to his breast) "I would not part with " it for the richest wines of Canary or Cyprus, " nor for all the wealth of the Indies."

on-

Mr.

der

ght

felf,

am,

hen

ing

up

rom

out,

ick,

next

will

rant

t of

ross

ing

ofe,

the

with

with

rus,

bs!

"Geem to be as fond of the young woman's handkerchief as I am of plumb-pudding. "One would think it was a love-toy, and that it was given you by your sweet-heart. And, for that matter, it seemed to be a good plump young woman that dropped it out of the coach, and drest like a Queen. I suppose she was daughter to some Squire, or fome topping Button-maker here in Birmingham at least."

"Ah! Jerry," (replies Wildgoose) "I va"lue this handkerchief, because it belongs to a
"very good girl. That young Lady in the
"chariot was no other than the Miss Town"send whom we saw at Mrs. Sarsenet's at
"Gloucester."

"What! the young woman that came after us to Bristol," (says Jerry) "and was taken with compulsion sits at the Tabernacle? I "thought I had seen her sace before" (continues he); "but then she is got fatter than she was. I suppose, she has her belly sull now; "which, belike, she had not at poor Madam "Sarsenet's, at Gloucester."

Wildgoose did not like to have the object of his affection treated with so much familiarity;

arity; and was also asraid of discovering to Jerry the fituation of his heart. Neither was he yet determined whether he should return to Birmingham or not, and endeavour to get an interview with Miss Townsend. But, recollecting that the races at Warwick would be within a fortnight, which being the nearest meeting to his own native place, and fancying he had a particular call to bear his testimony against the lawfulness of those diversions, he was determined in himself (as soon as he had opened his commission in the Peak) to attend them. He therefore dropped the subject at present, and trudged on (at a good rate) towards Litchfield.

le

#### CHAP. XII.

Meet with a feafonable Invitation.

THE two Pilgrims having purfued their journey above three hours, and the turnpike road being very hot and dusty; Tugwell proposed, where they could commodiously do it, to walk through the fields within the hedge. This infenfibly led them too far from the great road

·to

was

urn

an

-los

be

rest

ing

ony

was

en-

em.

ent,

leis

rnvell

it

ge.

eat

road, and brought them where two foot-paths led different ways; and they were puzzled which to purfue. Tugwell, therefore, went to make enquiries of a fellow that was at plow, in the adjacent field. At the end of the furrow, they faw an odd figure of a man, standing upright, with his eyes shut and his mouth open, his neck stretched out, and his hands hanging strait down, in the attitude of the Pierro in a Pantomime. Though the sun was burning hot, he had a green surtout coat on, with the cape over his head, and buttoned round the neck.

Wildgoose, as his ideas ran constantly upon religious objects, thought immediately it was some poor soul under the agonies of the New Birth, and waiting for the influx of the Spirit. He accosts him, therefore, in his own way, "God comfort your soul! my good friend," says Wildgoose. — The Gentleman, starting from his Swiss meditation or reverie, (in which he had been unexpectedly surprized) and throwing himself into a tolerably genteel attitude; "Sir," says he, "I do not know you; "but am obliged to you for your good wishes: "though my body has more need of comfort "than my soul, at present."—"What is the "matter

"matter then," fays Wildgoofe, "if I may " make fo free? What is your complaint, " Sir?" - " Ah!" fays the Gentleman, " if I " could tell you that, I should tell you more " than all the Phylicians in England have "been able to tell me."-" Where does your "chief disorder lie, then?" says Wildgoose. - " Why, Sir, I have a complication of " diforders," replies the Gentleman. " I have " the gout, the rheumatism, the scurvy, a "dropfy, and an afthma; and what not? "I have a cachery, or bad habit of body, " which has brought on a nervous atrophy; " fo that nothing I eat or drink will nouris "me. And what plagues me more than all " these is, a disorder which, perhaps, you " never heard of." - " Pray, what is that?" fays Wildgoofe. - "Why, a fort of convul-" fion, or hiccup, in the ear. In fhort, Sir, "I believe mine is a total decay of nature; " and I do not expect to live a month to an " end."

"Ha!" fays Wildgoose, "that is very furprizing. Why, Sir, you look extremely well in the face." — "Ah! Sir," says the Stranger, shaking his head, "that is the very thing that alarms me. I eat, drink, and "sleep

may

int,

ifI

ore

lave

our

ofe.

1 of

ave

, 2

ot?

ody,

by;

riff

all

vou

t ?"

rul-

Sir,

re;

an

rery

rely

the

ery

and eep sleep well. And so did a friend of mine look; and ate, drank, and sleept well, to the very last; and yet died suddenly this last winter.

"I have, as you fee, Sir, rather a ruddy complexion. But, then, if you observe, there is an odd fort of bluish cast mixt with it; which

is a fure fign of an apoplectic habit."

"Come, Sir," fays Wildgoose; " I fancy you are a little hippish: and, I hope, you fright yourself without any reason. But, pray, Sir, what crop are you plowing for, at this time of the year?" - " Why," fays he Gentleman, "I have had no other crop, than what you see, from this field these five years; and yet these three acres pay me better than any land I have." - " In what respect?" replies Wildgoose .- " In faving my Doctor's fees, and Apothecary's bills," answered the Gentleman. know, I suppose," continues he, "that nothing is so wholesome as the finell of newplowed earth. I keep this little field, therefore, in my hands for no other purpose; " and make my fervant, every day before dinner, " turn up two or three furrows, and follow the "plough, as I have been now doing; which gives me an appetite to my dinner, and, I " am " am convinced, has kept me alive these five years."

Wildgoofe thought this Gentleman fomewhat whimfical; but, having liftened with a more ferious attention to the detail of his maladies than many people would have done, the Gentleman was prepoffessed in his favour: and when Tugwell came up, with his intelligence, "that it was still three miles to Litchfield," the Gentleman faid, "as Wildgoofe, he supposed, " had not dined, he should be very welcome to " take pot-luck with him; that his house was " but at the end of that avenue of firs; and he "was just going to dinner." - "Why, yes," (fays Tugwell, before his Mafter could speak) " as Providence has directed us to fo good an house, you had best accept of the Gentle-" man's good-will." - As Wildgoofe always flattered himself with the hopes of doing good, or, what he esteemed the same thing, of making converts to his opinions, he was eafily prevailed upon to accompany the Gentleman to his house, to which he was so hospitably invited.

## CHAP. XIII.

1

a

ne ne

e,

le

d,

to

18

ne

()

ın

-5

d,

.

-

is

Some Account of a Stranger.

S they went along, Mr. Slicer (which was the Gentleman's name) made some efforts towards gratifying his swn curiofity, and discovering Wildgoose's profession, and what expedition he was bent upon. Wildgoose evaded, by enquiring of Mr. Slicer, " what first brought him into this "low-spirited way; or, as he called it, this "indifferent state of health?" - To which Mr. Slicer answered, " that he had for-"merly been in confiderable practice as a "Solicitor in London; where he underwent "great fatigue, yet never knew what it was "to be fick: but, arelation leaving him an " estate in that country, and having no family, "he retired from business, in hopes of finding in " retirement a more complete felicity than what "he enjoyed in the hurry of business, and in " the noise and smoke of the town. However, I "was foon convinced" (continued Mr. Slicer) "that happiness is not the product of any par-" ticular

"ticular place, or way of life; much less is " to be found in a ftate of absolute inactivity: " that fome employment was necessary, to diver "the mind from preying upon itself. "whereas I enjoyed good health, ate with a " appetite, and flept foundly, when fatigued with " bufiness; I now found every thing reversed " my sleep went from me; my appetite wa " palled; even venifon loft its relish; and "though, by constant attention, and the use of " feveral excellent medicines, I have a little re " covered my strength and spirits, yet I an "convinced it is all forced and unnatural " for, though I am not sensible of any particular " complaint, yet, as I faid before, I am daily "apprehensive of a sudden diffolution." Wildgoofe was going to observe, "that he

Wildgoose was going to observe, "that he had not yet found the true road to happiness; "that there was no real cordial for the miseries of life, but an assurance that our fins are par doned, and the witness of the Spirit in our souls, that we are the children of adoption: but they were now arrived at the door of the Gentleman's house; which prevented any surther conversation for the present.

m

66

46

46

46

46

·fa

...

..

(

4

2

.

4

6

## CHAP. XIV.

s ity:

nd,

vith ed:

wa

e of

Te-

an al;

ular

aily

efs

ries

oar.

out n:"

the

fur-

1

P

# The Life of a dying Man.

THE moment they had entered the hall, Mr. Elicer's old house-keeper, Mrs. Quick, met him with consternation in her looks. "Good-lack-a-day! Sir," (fays she) "we have " had a most terrible accident. You would not " let the chimney be fwept! I told you how it "would be." - "What! is the chimney on "fire, then?" fays Mr. Slicer. - "Oh! no," fays she; " but a whole heap of foot has fallen " down into the fish-kettle, and entirely spoilt " the carps. I very providentially caught up the "loin of veal upon the spit; or else that would "have been covered with dust and ashes."-"Well, well," (fays Mr. Slicer) "accidents "will happen; it is well it is no worfe; we " must dine without the carp, then."-" But, "lack-a-day! Sir," (continues Mrs. Quick) "why did you stay so long? the fowls are "boiled to a rag; and the veal is roafted to of powder; and there is not a drop of gravy " left;

" left; and the Parson and Mr. Selkirk have

vi

w

VE

of

of

fo

W

an

far

an

St

"

"

off

"

"

"

66 .

"

"

fay

"

46

66

"been here, waiting for their dinner, this half-hour." — "Well, well," (fays Slicer)

if that be all, there is no great harm

" done .- But-

"Let me see; I took my Bostock's Cordial "this morning. Come, bring my Stomachic

"Tincture: I will just take a few drops of

"that, to ffrengthen my ffomach; and a little

"Balfam of Life, and one or two of my Pilula

"Salutariæ; and then you may fend up dinner

" as foon as you will."

"But," (says Mrs. Quick) "if I had "known you would have brought any strangers, I would have made a custard-pudding." However I can in these we true or these

"However, I can just beat up two or three eggs, and a spoon-full of cream, and a little

" orange-flower-water, and make a little

"pudding, in the catching up of a faucepan."

Mr. Slicer said, " she might do as she would." Then, bidding her shew Tugwell into the kitchen, he took Mr. Wildgoose into an handsome parlour; where they found Mr. Slicer's niece (who was come on a visit), with her little boy and girl; Mr. Selkirk, abovementioned, who was a School-master in the village;

r)

m

ial

hic

of

ttle

ıla

ner

had

an-

ng.

nee

ittle

ittle

ace.

she

well

into

Mr.

with

ove-

lage;

village; and a little fleek Divine, whose spruce wig, short cassock, his jappanned shoes, and silver buckles (worn smooth with the daily strokes of the brush), gave him rather the appearance of an Arch-deacon, than (what he was) the Parson of the Parish.

After an apology for making his company wait, Mr. Slicer introduced Wildgoose to them; and then took his Stomachic Tincture, his Balfam of Life, and his Pillulæ Salutiferæ, one after another; strongly recommending a dose of the Stomachic Tincture to Mr. Wildgoose, as "an "excellent medicine, to fortify the stomach, "and create an appetite." Wildgoose waived the offer; and said, "he thanked God, he had a "very good appetite, without any assistance of "that kind."

Slicer then bid the fervant "bring him Mrs."

Stephens's Medicine for the Stone and Gra
"vel; which he never omitted," he faid, "fince

"it was first discovered." — "What! are you

"afflicted with the Stone and Gravel, then?"

says Mr. Selkirk. — "Afflicted!" says Slicer;

"no, Sir, God forbid! nor ever was afflicted

"with it; but, I suppose, I should have been

"afflicted with it before this time, if I had not

"taken this admirable medicine. And, as

Vol. III.

D "every

cc a

cc 2

« p

" p

66 C

(as

"a

ec to

s th

ee d

wit

Slic

tere

tru

who

ed t

ding

"every one is subject, more or less, to gravel and sabulous concretions, it is madness to neglect so easy a precaution as this noble Lithonthriptic; which Providence has permitted to be discovered, and for which the Parliament has granted so handsome a reward."

The fervant having brought the preparation, with a large bason of veal-broth, Slicer swallowed the nauseous prescription with great alacrity; though the virtues, or even the safety, of that medicine have justly been questioned, notwithstanding the decision of our wise Legislators in its savour.

Wildgoose could not but express his affonishment at Mr. Slicer's credulity in this respect; and said, "he was afraid he might in-"jure his health by mixing together too many of those excellent medicines, with which the world now abounded."

"Sir," fays Slicer, "I despise the common quack medicines, as much as you can do; and never take any but what perform their operations in a rational manner, and whose effects I can in some measure account for (for I know something of Physic myself, by experience at least;) such, I mean, as either three

0

e

e

.

1,

-

1;

at

1-

in

0-

e-

n-

ny

he

on o; eir ofe for by her "brace up the relaxed fibres of the stomach, and affist the concoction; or such as cut, divide, and attenuate, the tough and viscid humours, and prepare them to be thrown off by insensible perspiration; or such as strengthen the nerves, comfort the brain, and revive the spirits; or as an ingenious Writer expresses it) "such as, ambitious of immortal same, say immediately to the part affected, and enter into contest with the peccant humours, and either expel or sub"due them \*."

Wildgoose and the rest of the company could with dissiculty suppress their mirth, to hear poor Slicer thus retail the studied panegyricks of interested Empirics in savour of their own nostrums. But the little sat Rector of the parish, who was a good-natured and polite man, turned the conversation to some general topics; and dinner soon made its appearance.

<sup>\*</sup> All expressions taken from advertisements.

### CHAP. XV.

A Remedy for Want of Appetite.

H

li

n

e

n

2

fo

p

hi

66

HEN dinner came in, Wildgoose found that the old Housekeeper's apology was only words of course: for there were three fine full-grown pullets; an excellent Yorkshire ham; a loin of veal; and the custard-pudding which Mrs. Quick had tossed up, adorned with currant-jelly; a gooseberry-tart; with other ornamental expletives of the same kind.

Wildgoose observed, "that although Mr. "Slicer was careful enough about the quality of "his food, yet he was less scrupulous about "the quantity of what he eat." He would not touch a morsel of skin or fat, nor eat any butter with his veal or his boiled fowl, "be"cause it eluded the concoctive powers," as he said; but he made shift to pick the very bones of a pretty large pullet, with two good large vertebræ and half the kidney of the loin of veal; not to mention a good quantity of supplemental pudding, gooseberry - tart, and apple.

apple-custard: fo that it appeared probable Mr. Slicer palled his appetite by overloading his stomach; that he destroyed his health by too great a quantity of wholefome food; and made work for the Doctor, by an unnecessary use of quack medicines; by infallible Nostrums, Restoratives, Cordials, Balfams of Life, Tinctures, Elixirs, and the like. For he could never read an advertisement of that kind, but he longed to make the experiment; taking it for granted, that every medicine had all the virtues it pretended to, and really performed all that its Vender engaged for in his feeling recommendation of it to the public.

nd

ee

ire

ıg,

th rer

Ir.

out

10t iny

e.

he

nes

rge

10

of

and le.

# CHAP. XVI.

History of a Long-liver, and other Chit-chat.

FTER dinner, Mr. Slicer put round the L bottle of port, but bid the fervant bring him his Scorzonera-water. Mr. Selkirk afked him, "what the virtues of that Scorzonera-"water were, which he observed he drank "every day after dinner?"-" I do not know

D 3

ce what

" what the particular virtues are," fays Slicer;

"

66

h

a

t

6

"

6

" I only know, that it has contributed to pro.

" long life to above an hundred years.

"Did you never meet with the History of

" Francis Hongo, surnamed Hyppazoli, who

"died at an hundred and fourteen (the be-

" ginning of this century) at Smyrna, where

" he was Conful for the Venetians?

"Hongo never was fick; his fight, hearing,

"and intellectual faculties, continued entire

" to the last. He would walk seven or eight

" miles every day. At an hundred, his white

"hairs are faid to have turned black again; and, what is equally furprizing, having loft all his

what is equally surprizing, having lost all his teeth, at an hundred and ten he cut two large

" ones in his upper jaw.

"This Gentleman drank no other liquor than a water distilled from Scorzonera, or

"Vipergrafs; neither wine, strong liquors,

" coffee, or tea; nor used tobacco. Towards

" the last, he lived chiefly upon broths and

" ripe fruits, which he always eat with

" bread.

"He was a man of great merit, wit, and

"honour; his only failing was too great an

"attachment to the fair fex. He had, by his

"wife and two or three concubines; nine and forty children."

er;

ro.

of

ho

e-

ere

g,

ire

ht

te

d,

is

ge

or

10

S

d

As foon as Mr. Slicer had finished his little history, all on a sudden he bent down his body, and leaned his e'bows upon his knees, diftorting his face into a variety of wrinkles. "Bless me! Uncle," fays the Lady, "what "is the matter? I am afraid you are ill."-"Oh! nothing at all," fays Slicer, fmiling; "only a little touch of the colic, which my " pills have given me. I love to have the "colic fometimes; it is the best symptom " in the world: it is a fign the peccant hu-" mours, instead of entering the mass of blood, "are spending their force on the prime viæ, or " intestines, where they will soon find them-" felves a paffage; and then the pleafure of being " at ease again is greater than the pain one suf-" fers from the complaint."

Slicer now fell into a musing posture for near a minute, with his eyes fixed upon the Lady. "Niece," says he, "your husband's "father lived to above ninety, merely by "walking; and I will walk." He had no sooner formed his resolution, than, forgetting for a moment that there was any company in the room, he started up, and put it

D 4

in

in execution. After a turn round the garden, recollecting that some of the company were strangers, he returned to them again, with an apology, "that he found, by experience, his din"ner never began to digest till he had taken a "little turn or two in the garden."

The little Divine told him, with a smile, " it was well he was not born at Sparta."-" At Sparta! Why fo?" fays Slicer .- " Why, "the Spartans, you know, were a military " establishment, and spent most of their time " in athletic exercises; they thought it an " idle thing, therefore, to walk merely for "walking's fake; and, being informed that "the inhabitants of a certain city, under their " jurisdiction, used to take evening walks, " merely for recreation, instead of making a "decree with a long preamble, like a modern "Act of Parliament, the Magistrates sent " them this laconic message, Min weperaleite, " do not walk! \* which immediately put a stop "to that unnecessary consumption of time, as " they esteemed it."

"Well," fays Slicer, "I should be forry, on account of my brethren of the quill, to have that laconic stile introduced into our

( )

"

"

..

23

23

\*

"

"

"

"

"

6

(

<sup>\*</sup> Ælian, Var. Hift.

"law-proceedings. But you put me in mind of another instance of Spartan severity, not foreign to our purpose, on the subject of health.

en,

ere

an n-

12

c,

y,

ry

e

n

r

It

5,

2

1

"\* Lysander going upon public business into Ionia, amongst other presents sent him upon his landing, there was some ox-bees and a large cheese-cake. He surveyed the latter with some curiosity; and, in the modern phrase, enquired, what the Devil it was?' Those that brought it told him, it was a composition of honey, cheese, and other ingredients.'—'Oh! very well,' says he; give that to my servants; for I am sure it is not fit for a Gentleman to eat.' He then ordered the beef to be dressed in the Spartan way, and on that made an excellent meal."

"Why, to be fure, the only way to preserve health, is to eat plain food," fays the Scotchman; "and the only way to destroy it, is to cram in such mixtures as you do in England, fince French Cooks have been in vogue."

\* Ælian. Var. Hift.

#### CHAP. XVII.

### Rules for Health.

HE little Rector observed, "They had "had a long differtation upon the fub-" ject; and, doubtless, a good state of health " was an inestimable bleffing, as it was the " foundation of all other enjoyments. But," continues he, "too great a folicitude on that account is not only unworthy a man of " fense and a good Christian, but is really " destructive of what we are so anxious to or preserve. I know, with regard to myself," fays he, " that, having gone through a " course of Anatomy in the University, and " observed how fearfully and wonderfully we " are made, and having dabbled a little in "books of Physic, I brought myself, by my " whims and apprehensions, and by tampering " with my own constitution, into a very bad state of health. I have read a treatife upon " fleep, that has kept me awake all night; " and I studied Dr. Cheyne upon Health and cc Long

" Long Life, till I brought myself to the brink of Death."

"Why," fays Wildgoofe, "I have heard " of a young man at Oxford, who, going "through a course of Anatomy, and hearing "the Doctor expatiate upon the beautiful con-" trivance of Nature in guarding the Ductus "Thoracicus (or the tube that conveys the " whole chyle of the body into the arteries), "by the ribs on one fide, and the back-"bone on the other, and being told that the "least touch almost on that part would be "immediate death; the young fellow was met, "the next day, leaning forwards, with one "hand held up to guard his breaft, or thorax; "and the other stretched out, and desiring "every one he faw to stand off; for, (says he) " if you do but touch my Ductus Thoracicus, I " am a dead man."

ad

b-

lth

he

t,"

at

of

lly

to

a

nd

we

in

ny

ng

ad

on

it;

nd

ng

"Yes," fays Slicer; "and I have heard an addition to that story, which, I suppose, you do not care to mention.—Sir John Shadwell, Physician to George the First, was telling this very story at court to Lady D—, who laughed heartily at it; and, meeting the Doctor the next day, she put herself in the same attitude, and desired him D 6

"to fland off; for, (fays she) if you do but touch my—what do you call it?—I am a dead woman."

"Well," fays the little Rector, " it is certainly better to be really ill fometimes, than to be so hippish, and perpetually anxious about one's health. A friend of mine, a jolly fellow, finding me in my room with Cheyne's book upon Health and Long Life before me, threw it into the fire; partly to cure me of my whims, and partly, I believe, for the sake of a distich, which he pretended to repeat extempore:

"I'd fcorn the health fuch rigid rules must give;
"Nor facrifice the ends of life, to live,"

As this conversation seemed obliquely to glance at Mr. Slicer; Selkirk said, by way of countenancing his friend, "Why, to be sure, "my countryman might carry the matter too sareful far; yet, I think, no man can be too careful of his health, nor be blamed for studying the rules which have been laid down by Physicians for that purpose."—"Why," says Wildgoose, "as most diseases incident to the human body are generally allowed to proceed from indolence and repletion, I should think there can no rules be wanting, to preserve, or even

ut

ad

15

es,

i-

ie,

ife

to

re,

ed

fore, cooful ng fi-d-an mere

to

"to restore it, but exercise and temperance; and, in many cases, even fasting, or an entire abustinence from all kinds of food; this, at least, if made use of at the beginning of a disease, I have always found sufficient to check its progress, or put a stop to most complaints."

"As you all seem to be proposing compendious rules, or laconic precepts for health,"
fays the little Rector, "I think, there can be
none better, or more comprehensive, than
those which Dr. Scarborough, Physician to
Charles II. gave to the Dutchess of Portsmouth—Madam, (says he) you must either
eat less, or use more exercise, or take physic,
or—be sick."

#### CHAP. XVIII.

h

A new System of Education.

R Slicer now (by way of shifting the conversation) asked Selkirk, "how his Pu"pil went on?" which was Slicer's little Cousin
Johnny, and who was in the room, with his
black string, and blue silk waistcoat.

Mr. Selkirk (as we have already observed) was the School-mafter of the village. He had formerly been a travelling Scotchman; but, marrying a Farmer's daughter with four or five hundred pounds, had opened a shop, and set up a little school, and professed to teach, not only Reading, Writing, and Accompts, but Latin and Greek, Algebra, Logarithms, and Trigonometry, and all the most abstruse parts of the Mathematics. He had really had the rudiments of a learned education, and was intended for the University and some learned profession; but, being of a rambling disposition (like many of his ingenious countrymen), chose to travel fouthwards, and carry a pack for

for his amusement; as he would sometimes humourously confess.

Mr. Slicer then informed the company of Selkirk's excellent plan of education: "That, "instead of the rigid severity of the usual " method in our public schools, he taught his "boys all the rudiments of the Latin tongue. "amidst their childish sports, by way of di-"version." - " What! in Locke's method, "I suppose?" fays Wildgoose. - " What! " Johnny Loke? - No," fays Selkirk, " I "hope I have improved upon Johnny Loke, "and Milton too." - " In what manner, "Sir ?" fays Wildgoofe. - "Here, Jockey," replies Selkirk: " let the Gentlemen see you " decline the pronoun article, hic, hac, " hoc." - Master Jacky immediately began hopping round the room, repeating, hic, hac, hoc; Gen. hujus; Dat. huic; Acc. hunc, hanc, hoc, Voc. caret; Abl. hoc, hac, boc, &c.

9

t

t

t

d

5

e

d

n

7

"There now," fays Selkirk, "in this "manner I teach them the whole Grammar. "I make eight boys represent the eight parts of "Speech. The Noun Substantive stands by him- felf; the Adjective has another boy to sup- "port him; the Nominative case carries a little "wand

"wand before the Verb; the Accusative case walks after, and supports his train: I let the four Conjugations make a party at Whist, and the three Concords dance the Hay together, and so on."

d

h

J

46

re

th

ar

H

an

"

"

"

"

"

"

"

The company laughed at Selkirk's project; but the little fat Doctor, who had been bred at a public school, observed, "That it was "very pretty in theory (and so was Milton's "and Locke's method), and might please fond "mothers; but, he imagined, the great men in Queen Elizabeth's time had studied this "affair more deeply than has been ever done since; yet they thought some coercive power in the Teacher was very necessary; and, if boys were suffered to lay by the pursuit of dead languages as soon as it ceased to be agreeable to them, he was of opinion, they would make but a very slender progress in Greek and Latin."

Instead of continuing the dispute, Mr. Slicer observed, "that Mr. Selkirk, though a "Scotchman, taught the true pronunciation of the English language much better than the generality of school-masters;" and, as a proof of his affertion, took up a Common Prayer book, that lay in the parlour-window,

dow, and made little Johnny give a specimen of his abilities in that respect.—" Mamma," says Jacky, "I am to have a new hat next Sunday."—" Yes, my Jacky; mind your book, and you "shall."

Jacky then, by Selkirk's direction, began to read, with an audible voice, the exhortation in the Morning Service, where the words humble and acknowledge come two or three times over, He pronounced the b in humble very strong; and ac-know-ledge as it is written. "There, "Doctor," fays Mr. Slicer, "you Gentlemen "of the Clergy never read that right. You "leave out the asper in humble; and pronounce "knowledge as if it were written knolledge; "which is absurd.

f

f

e

n

n

n

-

"Why," fays the Doctor, "as languages were not originally formed by a Committee of Philosophers, but arrived gradually at perfection, and were established by custom, I think \* custom ought to regulate the promunciation; and I cannot but think it a good rule in this case, as well as the rest of our conversation, to think with the wise, but to talk and pronounce with the vulgar.

\* Quem penes arbitrium est, & jus & norma loquendication.

HOR.

"The rules of Grammar cannot, in any "language, be reduced to a strict analogy; "but all general rules have fome exceptions." "True, Sir," (fays Selkirk) "but we ought " to come as near to perfection in every thing "as possible."-" According to that rule," fays the Doctor, "why do not you pronounce " the b in honest and honour \*? why do not you pronounce the word people, pe-ople, as it " is written? and why does not every body fay, " bu-rial, as my Clerk and the Grave-diggers "in Hamlet do? In short," says the Doctor, "there is something so disagreeable to me in pronouncing the word bumble with an aspirate, that I could as foon chew tobacco (which I mortally hate) as bring myself to pronounce it fo."

#### CHAP. XIX.

Account of the little fat Restor.

HE company smiled at the little Rector's delicacy on that point; and Mr. Slicer said, "that, to be sure, there was some truth in what Mr. Griskin observed."—Upon hearing the little Doctor called Griskin (for

t

i

.

"

"

"

"

"

"

hi

01

be

W

fer

be

ve

<sup>\*</sup> See Dr. Johnson's Grammar, Letter H.

NY.

y;

tht

ng

nce

not

s it

fay,

ers

tor,

in

fpi-

CCO

to

tor's

licer

ruth

Jpon

(for

the

the first time), Wildgoose looked at him with some attention; and enquired, "whether he had not a near relation, one Mr. Rivers, near Bath in Somersetshire?" After a few questions, Wildgoose was soon convinced, that this was no other than Mr. Gregory Griskin (whom he had so often heard of), kinsman to the Mr. Rivers, whose adventures were related in the former part of this history.

Mr. Griskin lamented "the disappointment he had met with in Rivers's imprudent match; that he had flattered himself with the hopes of his Nephew's making some figure in life, and even distinguishing himself in the learned world; and had intended to have done something handsome for him at his death; and the like."

Wildgoose began to make some excuse for his friend's imprudent conduct, by encomiums on Mrs. River's personal accomplishments and behaviour: to which Griskin (looking down with a reserved air) made no reply.

When Mr. Griskin found, however, (by several circumstances) that Wildgoose had been intimate with his Nephew in the University; and also that he had only come accidentally to Mr. Slicer's house for refreshment

on

on his journey; he faid, "he should be glad to "have more conversation with him upon "the subject;" and invited him, "to go and drink coffee at his house, and even to take a bed there, if consistent with his engagements."

P

I

y

h

fa E

1

"

65

As Wildgoose was in hopes of doing his old friend Rivers some service, and also knew the little Doctor to be piously disposed, he accepted of his invitation, having first provided for the reception also of his fellow-traveller; and, taking leave of his benevolent host Mr. Slicer, and his company, went to the Rectory with Mr. Griskin.

The Parsonage-house was a modern building, and neatly furnished; and the gardens (instead of being laid out, in the present taste, with sunburnt lawns and barren shrubs) were comfortably inclosed with fruit walls, filberd-hedges, and codlin-trees; with a good pigeon-house, poultry-yard, and sish-ponds; and, in short, with every thing that could contribute to the comfort and convenience of this life.

Griskin was a man of the old-fashioned piety, that shewed his Faith by his Good Works. He gave much in charity, prayed often, and fasted now and then. Having the tithes in his

to

on

go

to

6-

old

he

ted

the

nd,

er,

ith

ng,

ead

In-

ges, ule,

ort,

ety, rks.

and

his

his own hands, it enabled him to keep a plentiful table, to which every fober honest man was welcome. He every Sunday invited by turns some of his Parishioners to dine with him; one or two of the most substantial in the parlour, and as many of the oldest and poorest in the kitchen. This made them pay their tithes and dues chearfully; which Griskin exacted of them punctually, but not with rigour. If a Farmer had any lofs, or remarkably bad year, he made him fome little allowance; and, if a Cottager paid him a groat at Easter which he could ill spare, perhaps he would give his family a fix-penny loaf the Sunday following. By this means he kept up his dignity, and fecured his right, and the love of his parish at the fome time.

#### CHAP. XX.

Further Account of the little fat Rector.

WHEN Mr. Griskin was alone with Wildgoose, he told him, "that he "should not have been so much displeased with "his Nephew Rivers, for pleasing himself in "marrying,

166

"

"

W

D

w

ha

CO

th

Ba

the

an ne

ca

it

gr

ed

an

W

go

fec

foo

fen

reg

70

"marrying, if he had staid till he had finished his studies, and had married a prudent woman: but that he found his wife was a proud minx, who regarded nothing but drefunds, visiting, and going to the public rooms and balls at Bath; and that, by what he had heard of her extravagance, his nephew\_would foon be in a gaol."

Wildgoose was very much surprized at this complaint of Mr. Griskin; and faid, "he "would venture to affure him, he had been " misinformed with regard to Mrs. Rivers's "character and turn of mind; for, from " what he himself had seen of her, he was " certain, the very contrary was the truth of "the case, and that she had not the least "tafte for that fort of gaieties; and, from " the unreserved friendship which had sub-" fisted between himself and Mr. Rivers, he " could depend upon the account he had given "him of Mrs. Rivers's conduct, and their re-"tired way of life; especially as he had given "him that account as a matter of course, to " fatisfy his friend's curiofity, when there " was not the least probability that he could "ever have the prefent opportunity of doing se that

" that justice to their character which he now "was favoured with."

d

)-

ſ-

18

ld

ld

is

ne

n

m

as

of

ıft

m

6-

he

en

e-

en

to

re

ld

ng

at

Mr. Griskin replied, "that he had very good authority for what he had afferted;" which Wildgoose found was that of a splenetic old Dowager, who went sometimes to Bath, and who had seen Mrs. Rivers at the only ball she had appeared at, when they first went into the country; and that she had picked up two or three malicious gossiping stories, with which Bath as much abounds as any country-town in the three kingdoms.

Wildgoose then proceeded to describe the amiable qualities of Mrs. Rivers, and the manner in which she seemed to pass her time, in the care of her children and family; which, though it did not immediately convince, yet it gave great satisfaction to Mr. Griskin; and he seemed to wish it might be true.

The conversation then took a different turn; and Mr. Griskin (as his Nephew had informed Wildgoose) being very piously disposed, Wildgoose made no scruple of letting him into the secret of his present undertaking; and they soon fell upon the subject of Religion. Their sentiments did not correspond, indeed, with regard to some speculative points; but Griskin

72

was much pleased with Wildgoose's zeal for the conversion of Sinners. He lamented the great decay of Christian piety; and informed Wildgoose of the methods he himself had taken to revive it in his own parish, "by reading prayers publicly every Wednesday and Friday, and privately every morning and evening in his own family."

He told him likewise, "that, having a pub"lic house belonging to him in Litchfield, in
"order to sanctify in some measure the unrigh"teous mammon, he had endowed a little cha"rity-school with the annual rents of it."

b

"

"

G

op

\*

"

fo

Though Wildgoose had rather a contempt of these formal devotions and good works, he was too polite to shock his kind Host with any restlection of that kind; and, in short, by his simplicity and sincerity, he gained so much upon the good opinion of Mr. Griskin, that he insisted upon keeping him and his fellow-traveller all night: and, the next morning, before they parted, he gave Wildgoose a commission to write to his old friend Rivers, "that "a visit from him and Mrs. Rivers would be "no ways disagreeable to their relation Ms. "Griskin." This commission Wildgoose executed

73

Wildgoose now took his leave of Mr. Griskin, being rejoined by his friend Tugwell, who had spent the evening as much to his satisfaction in the kitchen, as his master had done in the parlour.

to

rs

nd

is

b.

th-

12-

npt

he

any

his

uch t he

tra-

be-

om-

that

d be

Mr.

ex-

cuted

#### CHAP. XXI.

Set out for Ashbourn, near the Peak.

WHEN the two friends were now alone in the Litchfield road again, Tugwell began to express his approbation of "the "hospitable way of life which Mr. Griskin "lived in; and that he thought him a true "Christian; and that, if any body went to Hea-"ven, Mr. Griskin certainly would."

Wildgoose, without once mentioning Mr. Griskin's name, endeavoured to regulate Jerry's opinions by his own standard; and said, "a "man might fast and pray, and give all his "goods to feed the poor; and yet not have "true Christian charity, or what Saint Paul "calls Faith working by Love." — Tugwell clinched his observation, by echoing back some of his own expressions; yet still remained Vol. III.

a convert in his heart to Griskin's more comfortable system of Christianity.

Having made an hearty breakfast at Mr. Griskin's, our travellers stayed no longer in Litchfield, than whilst Wildgoose found out the post-office, and put in his letter to his friend Rivers; and then trudged on, with great alacrity, without halting, till they came to Uttoxeter, in their way to Ashbourn, the first town of any note in Derbyshire.

There was a nearer way, through the Forest of Nedwood, but more difficult to find; and Tugwell could not yet separate the ideas of Robbers, Outlaws, and Wild-beasts, from that of a Forest; notwithstanding his Master assured him, "there were no Wild-beasts to be found, except herds of Deer, in any of our Royal forests; nor so many Robbers as there were upon the great roads, or in the streets of London."

They kept the great road, however, and, without any damage to their persons or property, and without any adventure worth recording, arrived at Ashbourn-in-the-Peak, as it is usually called, about six o'clock in the evening.

#### END OF BOOK IX.

#### THE

# SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

n

ft id of

at ed

ıd, yal

ere

of

th-

and

ved

led,

HI

#### BOOK X.

#### CHAP. I.

A Phanomenon.

The town of Ashbourn being a great thoroughfare to Buxton Wells, to the High-peak, and many parts of the North, and being inhabited by many substantial people concerned in the mines, and having also three or four of the greatest horse-fairs in that part of England every year, is a very populous town.

There had appeared at Ashbourn, for some market-days past, a very extraordinary person; in a character, and with an equipage, somewhat E 2 singular

stubbs, a Physician of the itinerant kind. The Doctor came to town on horse-back; yet drest in a plad night-gown and red velvet cap. He had a small reading-desk, fixed upon the pummel of his saddle, that supported a large solio; in which, by the help of a monstrous pair of spectacles, the Doctor seemed to read (as the horse moved slowly on) with a prosound attention. A portmanteau behind him contained his cargo of sovereign medicines; which, as brick-dust was probably the principal ingredient, must be no small burden to his lean steed.

The Squire, or Affistant, led the Doctor's horse slowly along, in a dress less solemn, but not less remarkable, than that of his Master.

The Doctor, from his Rosinante, attended by his Merry Andrew (mounted on an horseblock before the principal Inn) had just begun to harangue the multitude, when Mr. Wildgoose and his fellow-traveller arrived; and the speech with which he introduced himself each market-day was to this effect—

#### CHAP. II.

### A modest Plea.

Y friends and countrymen! you have "IVI frequently been imposed upon (no "doubt) by Quacks and ignorant pretenders to " the noble art of Physic: who, in order to gain " your attention, have boafted of their many " years travels into foreign parts, and even the " most remote regions of the habitable globe. "One has been Physician to the Sophi of Persia, " to the great Mogul, or the Empress of Russia; "and displayed his skill at Moscow, Constan-"tinople, Delhi, or Ispahan. Another perhaps "has been Tooth-drawer to the King of Mo-"rocco, or Corn-cutter to the Sultan of Egypt, " or to the Grand Turk; or has administered a "clyster to the Queen of Trebasond, or to " Prester John, or the Lord knows who -" as if the wandering about from place to place " (supposing it to be true) could make a man "a jot the wifer. No, Gentlemen, don't be " imposed upon by pompous words and magni-" ficent E 3

" ficent pretentions. He that goes abroad a fool, will come home a coxcomb.

"Gentlemen! I am no High-German or unborn Doctor-But here I am-your own

" countryman - your fellow - subject - your

" neighbour - as I may fay. - Why, Gentle-

" men, (eminent as I am now become), I was

" born but at Coventry, where my mother now

" lives-Mary Stubbs by name.

"One thing indeed I must boast of; without " which I would not presume to practise the " fublime art and mystery of Physic. I am " the feventh fon of a seventh son. Seven days was I before I fucked the breaft. Seven months " before I was feen to laugh or cry. Seven " years before I was heard to utter feven words; " and twice feven years have I studied, night " and day, for the benefit of you, my friends " and countrymen. And now here I am -" ready to affift the afflicted, and to cure all " manner of diseases, past, present, and to "come; and that out of pure love to my " country and fellow-creatures, without fee or " reward-except a trifling gratuity, the prime "cost of my medicines; or what you may " chuse voluntarily to contribute hereafter, out " of gratitude for the great benefit, which, I am " convinced,

"convinced, you will receive from the use of "them.

"But come, Gentlemen, here is my famous "\* Anti-febri-fuge Tincture; that cures all "internal disorders whatsoever; the whole bottle "for one poor shilling.

"Here's my Cataplasma Diabolicum, or my

"Diabolical Cataplasm; that will cure all external disorders, cuts, bruises, contusions,

"excoriations, and diflocations; and all for

" fix-pence.

n

t

0

y

ľ

e

y

"But here, Gentlemen, here's my famous "Balfamum Stubbianum, or Dr. Stubbs's Sove"reign Balfam; renowned over the whole "Christian world, as an universal remedy, which "no family ought to be without: it will keep "feven years, and—be as good as it is now. "Here's this large bottle, Gentlemen, for the

" trifling fum of eighteen-pence.

"I am aware, that your Physical gentlemen here have called me Quack, and ignorant Pretender, and the like. But here I am.—
"Let Dr. Pestle or Dr. Clyster come forth.
"I challenge the whole faculty of the town of Ashbourn, to appear before this good compa"ny; and dispute with me in seven langua-

\* A celebrated Quack made this blunder; that is, in plain English, a tineture that will bring on a Fever.

" ges, ancient or modern: in Latin, Greek, or

" Hebrew-in High-Dutch, French, Italian, or

"

"

"

"

"

66

at

m

ft

"

"

"

"

" Portuguese-Let them ask me any question in

"Hebrew or Arabic; and then it will appear,

" who are men of folid learning, and who are

"Quacks and ignorant pretenders.

"You fee, Gentlemen, I challenge them to a

" fair trial of skill; but not one of them dares

" fhew his face: they confess their ignorance,

" by their filence.

" But come, Gentlemen: who buys my Elixir

" Cephalicum, Ashmaticum, Arthriticum, Diure-

" ticum, Emeticum, Diaphoreticum, Nephriticum,

46 Catharticum.—Come, Gentlemen, seize the

" golden opportunity, whilft health is fo cheap-

" ly to be purchased !"

#### CHAP. III.

The Generosity of a Quack.

AFTER having disposed of a few packets, the Doctor told the company, "that, as "this was the last time of his appearing at Ash-"bourn (other parts of the kingdom claiming "a part in his patriotic labours), he was determined

"mined to make a present, to all those who had been his patients, of a shilling a-piece. He therefore called upon all those who could produce any one of Dr. Stubbs's bottles, pill-boxes, plaisters, or even his hand-bills, to make their appearance, and partake of his

" generofity."

This produced no small degree of expectation amongst those who had been the Doctor's customers, who gathered round him, with their hands stretched out, and with wishful looks. "Here, "Gentlemen!" says the Doctor, "Stand forth! "hold up your hands. I promised to give you "a shilling a piece. I will immediately per- form my promise. Here's my Balsamum "Stubbianum, which I have hitherto sold at "eighteen-pénce the bottle—you shall now have "it for six-pence."

"Come, Gemmen!" (fays the Merry Andrew) "where are you? Be quick! Don't stand in your own light. You'll never have such another opportunity—as long as you live."

The people looked upon each other with an air of disappointment. Some shook their heads, some grinned at the conceit, and others uttered their execrations—some sew, however, who had been unwilling to throw away eighteen-pence up-

on the experiment, ventured to give a fingle fix. pence; and the Doctor picked up eight or nine shillings more by this stratagem, which was more than the intrinsic value of his horse-load of medicines. He then took his leave; and was retiring to his inn, to enjoy the fruits of his public-spirited labours; when Wildgoose, seeing an audience ready to his hand, immediately mounted the horse-block, which the Merry Andrew had quitted; and, in order to draw their attention, bid Tugwell give out the hundredth Many of the people were greatly furprized; but, two or there itinerant Preachers having of late passed through the town, some of the company understood the fignal, and even joined the two Pilgrims in their oddly-timed melody.

"

C

ir

ro

W

ca ca

66

66

"

#### CHAP. IV.

#### Ecce autem alterum !

AFTER singing a couple of stanzas, Wildgoose began his address to the mob, by
observing "how anxious they were about the
"health of their bodies; when they could listen
"with patience to every itinerant pretender to
"the

4.

16

as

ad

nd

nis

e-9

ely

n-

ris

dth

ur-

ers

e of

ven

ned

Tild-

by

the

isten

er to

"the art of Physic; who, without any previous instruction or experience, boasted of that complete knowledge of diseases, which Physicians of a regular education (after many years study) find it so difficult to obtain; and, without any regard to different cases or constitutions, often sell the same remedies for contradictory complaints."

Wildgoose then (by an easy transition) proceeded to direct them to the true Physician of their souls: and recommended Faith alone, as the infallible catholicon for all their maladies.

"Yes, yes," cries Tugwell; "here is the true spiritual Mountebank, Gentlemen: here is the Quack Doctor of your souls."

"Yes," fays the Merry Andrew, "and thou art the true spiritual Tom Fool,"

Doctor Stubbs himself also (having stopped on his horse at the gate-way of the inn, to hear and see the event of Wildgoose's mounting the rostrum), observing the obvious parallel between Wildgoose's irregular practice in the Theological way, and that of a Mountebank in the Medical, could not forbear appealing to the mob; "whether an itinerant Preacher (such as these methodists) were not more of the Quack than he was, who pretended to have distributed in the mode of the covered to have distributed in the was, who pretended to have distributed in the was and was a substituted in the was a substituted in th

" covered a more compendious way to Heaven;

t

f

N

t

ar

re

pa fh

go

66

66

of

CC

" and to prescribe Faith alone, as the universal

" cure for all diseases. Let the Parson keep to

"his church; the Farmer to his plough; and

" the Cobler to his stall,"—fays the Doctor.

Tugwell, thinking the Doctor had discovered fomething of their profession, now took up the cudgel; and said, "he was no Cobler; but "made shoes, as well as mended them: that his

Mafter was no Farmer; but as good a Gen-

" tleman as the Doctor, for all his red cap! and

kept as good an horse, if he had a mind to make

" use of him."

The Merry Andrew, hearing his master treated with such familiarity by a fellow of Tugwell's mean appearance, laid hold on his wallet, which hung over his shoulder, and almost pulled him backwards; telling him at the same time, "that he supposed it was filled with old shoes." Tugwell, who was assaid of nothing (but ghosts and fire-arms), began to retort upon Pill-garlie with the arm of sless; but he, having more with and agility than courage, gave Jerry a swinging blow on the sace with his sword of lath; and then made his escape amongst the crowd. This raised Tugwell's choler, together with a loud laugh and hubburb; and, the mob being by this

this time pretty well tired, the affembly was foon disfolved: each party, the Doctor with his Merry Andrew, and Mr. Wildgoose with Tugwell, retiring to their respective apartments, in the same hotel.

ld

ne

ut

nnd

ke

at.

g.

et,

led

ne,

5."

fts |

lie

wit

ing

and

his

oud

by this

#### CHAP. V.

An affecting Scene. Tugwell in Jeopardy.

R. Wildgoose, before he went to rest, having made proper enquiries which was the most unfrequented part of the Peak, yet abounded with the greatest number of mines, arose pretty early; and having, at Tugwell's request, taken a slight breakfast, he was preparing to sally forth; when a woman, who (as she returned from the Doctor) had heard Wildgoose hold forth the preceding night, came and intreated him "to go and pray with her huse" band; who," she said, "had been in a languishing condition for some time, and was "now (she seared) near his end."

Wildgoose was pleased with the opportunity of doing a charitable action, as well as with the compliment paid to his eloquence and his piety.

He

He therefore immediately complied with the woman's request.

When he came, he faw a very affecting, though, at the same time, a somewhat ridiculous scene. The poor man had one son, who was a great schollard; that is, he could read without spelling; and, by way of comforting his father, the young man had got an old folio Common Prayer book; and was reading the act of uniformity to the fick man, with a very audible voice: to which the poor man liftened with great attention; and faid, "it was very comfortable " doctrine." Wildgoofe asked him (as he feemed fo well disposed) " why he had not fent " for the Minister of his parish?" The sick man faid, " he had done fo, when he was first " taken ill; but that the minister had given " him no comfort; for," the poor man confessed, " he had lived a very wicked life, and " had gained a livelihood by very dishonest " means; and had it not in his power, if he " were inclined to do it, to make restitution, " as the Minister would have him do.' 'Wildgoose bid him, " not despair; for that he and " all mankind were equally finners; and that "he had nothing to do but to lay hold upon "Christ by faith; and all would be well."

The

T

hi

en

fo

ta

hu

Q

Te

lit

th

ali

fa

la

be

ea

fe

pa

di

fa

2

th

ha

af

f

The poor man faid, "he did so, and trusted only to his mercy." Wildgoose then assured him, "his sins were forgiven;" and they parted entirely satisfied with each other.

When Wildgoofe returned to the inn, he found, to his great surprize, his friend Tugwell taken into custody by a Constable; who was hurrying him away before a Justice of the Quorum, that lived very near the town; for Jerry, though far advanced in life, had had but little experience of the ways of men. therefore in his political principles (as we have already observed) rather attached to the Stuart family; and the town of Ashbourn, fince the late march of the Rebels through that place, being divided into two parties (who persecuted each other with great violence); Tugwell, it feems, had fomewhat imprudently taken the part of an honest Barber; who, as he was drinking his morning cup in the kitchen, had fallen into a dispute, about the Rebellion, with a diffenting Baker, who was very zealous for the Government; and, upon Jerry's interfering, had charged the Constable with him, as a difaffected subject.

Upon Mr. Wildgoose's interposing in his friend's behalf, Doctor Stubbs (who had joined the

ď

99

e

" if

for

an th

to to

ce ce

to

s fa

V N

th.

hi hi

ga hi

alle Dod

pea vas

ye,

his

out

erv

P

avo

a

b

T

the crowd affembled in the gate-way of the inn) whispered the Constable, "that, to his know-"ledge, Wildgoose was a Jesuit in disguise; "that he had seen him in York gaol, during "the Rebellion; that he had let his hair grow, "to conceal the clerical tonsure; and that "several Jesuits had of late appeared in the "character of Methodist Preachers, in several "parts of the kingdom." The Constable, therefore, charged some of the company, in the King's name, to affish him in carrying them both before a magistrate; and the Doctor pretended to follow them, and make good his allegations.

#### CHAP. VI.

## A judicious Magistrate.

that could be proved against Tugwell was, that he feemed to favour the rebels; that he said, "he loved to read about battles and massisters; and that he should have been very glad to have seen the young Pretender." The Justice (who was a sensible man, and endeavoured, as much as possible, to restore and preserve the peace amongst his neighbours) observed, "if

"if that were all, he could find nothing treafonable in what the prisoner had said; especially as he spoke of the *Pretender* as such,
and not as having the least shadow of right to
the crown of England. In short, it appeared
to him, that all he had said, seemed to proceed from curiosity, rather than from disloyalty
to King George."

1

3

e

d

11

1

1e

1-

ry

ne

r-

ve

d,

if

erved.

The Justice then asked, "what they had to say against the other prisoner, Mr. Geosfry Wildgoose by name?" The constable said, there was a Gentleman present, who knew him to be a Jesuit, and had seen him in York gaol during the Rebellion; and would take his oath of it." Doctor Stubbs was then alled upon to make good his charge. But the Doctor, who only owed Wildgoose a grudge for peaking disrespectfully of his profession, and was conscious all he had said was an impudent ye, had given them the slip; and had taken this opportunity of marching out of town without being pelted by the mob, as he richly de-

An old man, however, whose wise was a avourer of the Methodists, said, "such fellows as Wildgoose and his companion ought to be punished, for making a disturbance, and "hindering

" hindering people from their work; that the " had convarted his wife in particular, who uld " to mind her knitting, and buffle about, and " fcold at him, all the day long. But, fince the " Methodifts had come about, and convarted he of the minded nothing but reading and pray "ing, and finging Pfalms, from morning to " night." The good justice said, " if the on " varting his wife was all the mischief they had "done, he wished they would convart all the " scolds in the parish." And so, after asking Wildgoofe a few questions, he ordered the Constable to release them, and dismissed the company from his presence.

The Jacobite Barber, whose cause (as m observed) Tugwell had espoused, as soon as his Worship was out of fight, clapped Jerry on the shoulder, by way of triumph; and said, "a " he himself was acquainted with the Butler; " and Tugwell, he found, was a curious man; " he would shew him a curiosity.—The Prina " is in this house now," (says he, whispering in Tugwell's ear.) Jerry starting with surprize, the Barber got his friend the Butler to take him up the back stairs, into a long gallery, which led to the principal bed-chambers; on the door of which had been written by the Quarter-

mafter

afte

ith

f the

lebe

avin

uart

Ti

he v

ad 1

eard

Ars.

ad f

etail

lm,

W ellov

vho

vell'

bou

ugge

vith athe

ofec

ight

ind o

of th

vere

affected.

har master with chalk (and afterwards traced over with white-lead by way of curiofity) the names of the Prince, Lord Ogilvy, Pitsligo, and other lebel-chiefs; who, in their way to Derby, aving halted one night in Ashbourn, had been uartered in this Gentleman's house.

and

hele

her,

ray. to

had the

king on-

om-

We

1 the cc 25

ler; ian;

rina

ring rize him

hick

0018 rterafter

Tugwell expressed great surprise at seeing on the very place where so renowned a personage ad lately lodged; whose name he had often eard read in the Gloucester Journal; which Ars. Wildgoose had lent the Vicar, the Vicar ad smuggled to his Clerk, who had frequently etailed it to the whole parish, under the great lm, at Tugwell's cottage-gate.

Wildgoose returning to the inn before his shi dellow-traveller, and finding a number of people, who had been affembled on the report of Tugvell's being taken into custody, still loitering bout, took the opportunity of mounting the uggestum (or horse-block) once more, though without much effect; people's passions being ofed to catch the fire of enthusiasm in open dayight, as amidst the dazzling lustre of sconces nd chandeliers at the evening tabernacle. Some of those who had taken a cup in the morning were a little riotous; some few, however, seemed affected, and consulted with Wildgoose what further was to be done towards their conversion; and also informed him which were the moduncultivated parts of the Peak, and stood modin need of the labours of his mission.

#### CHAP. VII.

They fet forth towards the High-Peak.

OUR Spiritual Quixote was now impatient to fally forth, in quest of more spiritual adventures. But Tugwell, hearing so romants an account of the mountainous country the were going to traverse, intreated his Master not to do any thing rashly, nor set out upon a empty stomach; and, it being now past the middle of the day, they made a pretty hearty meal upon some cold mutton-pye; a good segment of which, for sear of accidents, Jest stowed in his wallet: and about three o'clock they set out on the Buxton road for the High Peak.

After travelling about an hour and a half, out two Pilgrims imagined they had climbed to the furnit of the mountains: but they still found a Alps on Alps arise!" At length, however,

they

ey ca

mity

rry,

d ha

ing u

he d wide

As t

r eve ws o

n: 2

nself

mne

irn,

As t

rem

the

ich

evis

n i

beg

err

ning

vher

t;

ey came upon an extensive plain, to the exemity of which their fight could not reach. rry, after reading so many books of travels, d having been near two months on foot, now ing up his hands with astonishment, cried out, he did not think the world had been half so wide."

As the sun had now journeyed far towards the est; and they could see neither village, hut, or even a single tree to shelter them from the ws of the night; Jerry's heart began to sail n: and he could not forbear again to wish nself at home with Dorothy, in his own imney-corner; or at least at the inn at Ashurn, which they had quitted so late in the

enf tual

ntio

they

not

the the

earty

leg-

Terry

clock

High

If, our

to the

found

rever, they As the road led them by degrees towards the remity of the moor; they heard, at a distance the lest-hand, the sound of a French-horn; ich a little revived Tugwell's spirits, though evived at the same time the jeopardy he had n in amongst the stag-hunters, as related in beginning of this history.

erry, however, intreated his Master (as the ning was coming on) "to turn aside, and try whether they could find any place to lodge t; especially as there was nothing to preach

" to,

94

"to, but a few sheep and some black cattle which were feeding amongst the rocks."

Though Wildgoose was unwilling to life to any overtures of indulgence, he thought prudent enough to comply with his friend's pro pofal. Proceeding, therefore, towards the ed of the plain, they came to a precipice of and tonishing height; from which was a stupendon view into a deep valley; the hill rifing on the opposite side, covered with woods, near half mile perpendicularly. The river Dove m winding at the bottom, amidst pyramidical road that rife detached from the hill, with shrubs grow ing from their tops, and the roots hanging don in a grotesque manner. In some places, they most meet, and intercept the view; in othersto open, and discover rocks beyond rocks, in log perspective up the valley, in a most beauth profusion.

CHAP

1000

ng,

he t

ngly

elic

utes

Com

-41

Wild ound ould oud hefe

#### CHAP. VIII.

Fall in with a musical Party.

THE French horns, which were blown by two fervants, placed in the opposite roods, now ceased; and upon their approachng, out of curiofity, to the edge of the precipice, he two Pilgrims were furprized to hear (feemngly about half way down the hill) an anelic voice, accompanied by two Germanutes, finging a fong from the Masque of Comus:

- on ev'ry hill, in ev'ry grove, " Along the margin of each stream;
  - " Dear, conscious scenes of former love! " I moan; and Damon is my theme.
  - " The hills, the groves, the rocks remain;
  - " But Damon there I feek in vain."

Vildgoose was filled with rapture at the bund; and, when the fong was finished, ould not forbear repeating to himself (yet oud enough for his fellow-traveller to hear) hese beautiful lines from Shakespeare, with whom

alf i

row.

own

y 2

the

lon utifi

pari

wit

in

and

as v

incl

mar

anfi

to to

W W

hi

ur

to to

fo.

T

th th

W

tle

ye

C

COT

fic

66

for

ha

V

party

l van

whom (as we observed) he had formerly been conversant:

" I thought that all things had been favage here-

" But, whate'er you are

- "That, in this defert inaccessible,
- " Lofe and neglect the creeping hours of time;

" If ever you have liv'd in better days;

"If ever been where bells have knoll'd to church-

" Ah!" fays Tugwell, "I wish I could hear " our bells knoll to church this very moment

- "I would foon be at home again in my own
- " stall: I am quite tired with this vaggibon
- " life. But, come, Master, let us go and en-
- " quire our way to the next town, and not
- "wander about this wilderness country all " night."

Jerry then looked about, and found sheep-track, that led winding down the hill but they were forced to descend above a quarter of a mile, before they could discover the place from whence the music proceeded; when they beheld a lofty arch, or natural cavity in the fide of the rocks, to which there was at artificial afcent, by near an hundred fleps guarded by a flight rail: at the mouth of this grotto, there was a broad space, like a balcony; from which there appeared a gented party of nine or ten people well-dreffed; some with musical instruments; others with books in their hands; and one or two with bottles and glasses before them; amusing themselves as was most suitable to their several tastes and inclinations.

Upon Tugwell's appearing in fight, a fervant came to him; and, in a furly tone, demanded, "what he wanted there?" — Jerry answered, "that they did not come to beg, or to steal; that (he thanked God) his wallet was well stored, and his Master had money in his purse: but that they had lost their way upon the moors; and desired him to direct them to the nearest town, or place of entertainment for travellers."

ear

nt!

WI

ond

en-

not

all

d a

uar-

the

when

vity,

as 20

steps,

f this

bal-

enteel

party

The servant asked him, "who, and what the Devil, he and his Master were?"—
Why," says he, "my Master is a Gentleman of sour or sive hundred pounds a year (but no matter for that); he is a good Christian, and travels about the country, to convart people from their wicked ways, and sich like."

"Well," fays the fervant, "I can tell thee, for thy comfort, there is no town, nor hardly an house, within these five miles; Vol. III. F "except

" except the village which we live at: but if thou wilt flay till we go home (which will not be long), I will direct thee to a public-house, where there are good quarters and good liquor.

and what would'ft have more ?"

When the servant had given Jerry his answer, and was returning, a young Lady (whose curiosity was very impetuous) ran down a sew steps, to inquire what those men wanted; and having satisfied herself, ran and told the company, "that there were two droll creachers, who had lost their way; and one of them pretended to be a Gentleman of fortune, but she superfectly posed (by the servant's account) he was a Mest thodist Preacher."

This company confifted of Sir William and Lady Ferester (who lived in the neighbourhood), and some friends that were with them in the house; who came to enjoy a fine evening in this romantic scene, which Sir William had a little decorated, as above described.

11

b

a

to

C

ta

of

Dal

ati

### CHAP. IX.

Characters of Sir William and Lady Forester.

id,

nd.

up-

Ae-

and

our.

hem

ven-

lian

CIR William Forester was a Gentleman of fine fense; and (what is not always a consequence) of fine taste, not only in the polite arts, Music, Painting, Architecture, and the like; but in life and manners. He had the art of making every company happy; and the greater art of making himself happy in every company. Some of his wife neighbours, indeed, were a little scandalized, at his admitting people of inferior rank fo frequently to his table: but Sir William (like Swift's Virtuolo, who could extract fun-beams from cucumbers) had the skill of extracting entertainment from the most insipid companions; of discovering humour in the most phlegmatic Divine; or folid fense in (the most trifling of all characters) a country Dancing-master.

Lady Forester was a woman of uncommon merit, considering the peculiar circumstances attending her education. She was the daughter of Lord——, who was a profest Infidel, and

F 2 absolutely j

absolutely forbid those who were about his children to instill any religious prejudices (as he called them) into their tender minds, by teaching them their catechism, or by suffering them to read any books on religious subjects. Nay, he severely punished his favourite child, of ten years old, for presuming to look into a Bible.

in

W

W

at

Н

he

fit

th

Wa

or

he

de

fri

cei

the

the

wh

to

fhi

or

gre

Wo

Sto

He was of Lord Shaftsbury's opinion, "that there is no necessary connexion between "Religion and Virtue; and even that people may be good moral men, and good members of society, without the belief of a God." And he considered himself as an instance of his affertions; as he lived a tolerably sober life, and performed several generous and charitable actions, without the pretence of any religious motive; though it is well known that, for want of an uniform principle, he was frequently guilty of the most flagrant instances of vice and immorality.

Lady Forester's mother, however, (who was a very pious and a very sensible woman) had taken care to instill some short principles of Religion into her daughter; but, dying whilst Lady Forester was very young, she underwent a trial of a different kind, from the capricious indulgence

indulgence of her father; who fettled her, when she was just fixteen, in a house in town, with an equipage and fuitable domestics and attendants entirely at her own command. Her Ladyship's good sense, however, supported her, without the least censure, in this critical fituation; and the utmost indiscretion, which the severest critic could ever charge her with, was of a romantic kind; the rambling once or twice into Hyde-park, at a distance from her equipage and attendants; and reading under a tree (accompanied only with a female friend) with all the fecurity of rural innocence.

Lady Forester was now, however, the mother of feveral children; whom she bred up in the strictest principles of Religion and Virtue, which will probably make them ornaments to the rifing generation; though her Ladyship herself was a little inclined to the mystic, or rather the feraphic, Theology; being a great admirer of Fenelon's, Norris's \*, and other works of the fame kind .- But to return to our Story.

e

15

10 ly

nd

125

ad of

ilst

ent

us

ce

<sup>\*</sup> The author does not intend the flightest reflection on the general character of these excellent writers.

## CHAP. X.

# Character of Colonel Rappec.

ISS Kitty Forester (who, though much younger, was fister to Sir William, and the Lady whose voice they had heard) having made her report, "that the travellers had lost "their way;" the company voted, by way of fun, "to send for them up to Reynard's hall;" which was the name given to this natural grotto, or cavity in the rock, where the company was sitting.

As Wildgoofe, though in his travelling dishabille, had a gentleman-like appearance, he was defired to fit down amidst this belle affemble; and Tugwell, with his wallet, was turned over to the care of the servants. After some little conversation with Wildgoose upon his journey, and the like, the company sate down to (what in romance would be called) a cold collation; which, in plain English, was a good

quantity of cold ham and fowls, cold tongue

orange,

1

orange cheefe-cakes, and other portable provifions of the best kinds.

Wildgoofe, having made an hearty meal at Ashbourn, eat little; but drank two or three glasses of Rhenish wine. The evening was now extremely fine; the heat of the day being succeeded by an agreeable fraitheur: the parting sun gilded the summit of the mountains; and the river Dove ran murmuring at their base. The French-horns, at proper intervals, enlivened the scene; and, in short, by the politeness of Sir William and Lady Forester, Wildgoose found himself much at ease and stifled titterings of some of the company.

nd

ng

oft

of

1,10

ıral

mª

dif-

he

em.

ned

ome

his

nwo

cold

boo

gue nge, Among the rest, there was a Colonel Rappee, an Officer in the Guards, who was upon a visit at Sir William Forester's. The Colonel had made a very shining figure in the army, during a thirty years peace; and had behaved with the greatest courage and magnanimity, in above twenty engagements and reviews—on Hounslow-heath, or Hyde-park.—But, at the battle of Preston-pans (in the year forty-five), he was one of those Gentlemen who retreated with so much precipitation, as to outride the Express,

F 4

and

and bring to London the first news of their own defeat.

The Colonel, however, appeared by no means deficient in personal valour; for, though he had never fought any duel in form, he had frequently given the look of defiance; and kicked two or three impertinent fellows, who were dismayed at the ferocity of his countenance and his military dress.

The Colonel's person, indeed, gave him the advantage over any common antagonist; and also recommended him to the notice of people of rank; for he was near six feet high, and,

"Tho' lambent Dullness play'd about his head," had an air of sagacity and importance, which commanded respect from the less discerning part of mankind; nay, and having "a little "kind of an odd fort of a small wit" (as Congreve says), and uttering now and then a tolerable thing with a decisive air, he even passed for a man of sense; and, by a discreet management, was received upon a decent footing in many families of distinction.

Upon being much in company also, the Colonel had picked up a few common-place maxims and topics of ridicule, upon Matrimony,

Religion,

Re

M

all

pre

of

CC

pa

vi

th

1

n

to

cl

2

fi

fa

Religion, Scotch - men, Parsons, and Old Maids; which he applied indiscriminately upon all occasions: but frequently with so little propriety, as could not but shock the delicacy of Sir William and Lady Forester: who accordingly rather endured, than enjoyed his company; and considered his visits, or rather his visitations, as afflictions from Heaven, to which they were in duty obliged patiently to submit.

1

0

h

d

d

0

e

e

e

d

n

e

## CHAP. XI.

A Conversation on Religion, and other Subjects.

HE Colonel then looked a little four upon Mr. Wildgoose; and having too much pride, or rather too little penetration, to discover what was really valuable in his character, considered him as a common stroller; and was quite affronted at Sir William's presuming to introduce such company to a man of his consequence. He began, therefore, to say rude things, upon Impostors and Hypocrites, and to give hints "how much Sir William" was the dupe of Parsons and Bussions."

F 5

Lady

Lady Forester, however, contrived to change the discourse, and to introduce some religious topic; upon which she gave Wildgoose an opportunity of displaying his knowledge of the subject in such a manner, that Rappee was assaid to interpose, for sear of discovering his own ignorance.

56

46

..

\*

"

"

(

By way of venting his spleen, however, the Colonel began throwing out common-place invectives against Religion in general, and Christianity in particular, from the constant seuds and animosities it had accidentally occasioned amongst the different sects, and the like; and said, "if people would but live according to Nature and Reason, it would be better if there were no fuch thing as Religion in the world."

"if he had discovered any new arguments against Religion, which he thought of any force, he would keep them a servants; as

"he was convinced it was for the good of mankind, that they should not be undeceived

that particular, supposing Religion to be wall a cheat, or a political invention.

to

me

ld-

W.

nat

of

er,

n-

al,

the

ci-

ent

ple

nd

no

ras

el,

ats

ny

m

25

of

ed

in

"But, Colonel," (continues he) "you are frequently uttering complaints of this kind; notwithstanding the King your Master is the Desender of the Faith, and Christianity is at present the Religion of your country by Law established. If you find yourself aggrieved by it, why do not you, or some of your wise associates, draw up the heads of a bill, and join in a petition to the Parliament (and I will undertake to present it to the House) for the redress of those grievances which this oppressive institution has brought upon mankind?"

The Colonel faw the absurdity of his usual complaints against Religion, when set in so strong a light; and was struck silent for a sew minutes. But soon rallying his spirits, he shifted the discourse in his turn; and (with a more placed air) contrived to bring another subject upon the carpet, and, at the same time, to display his own importance, by mentioning "a magnificent entertainment, to which he had "lately been invited by a noble Lord."

Bob Tench, a sporting companion of Sir-William's, and a near relation of the samous F 6 Will Will Wimble—who was waiting till the first fickle was put into the corn, in order to go a partridge-shooting—Bob said, "he never de"fired to be entertained better than he was this morning at Sir Harry Hotspur's; 
where was a cold venison-pasty, and some excellent strong beer; which he was sorry 
to see banished, to make way for tea and 
chocolate, and other hot liquors, unknown 
to our sporting ancestors."

oue

out

B

" re

c V

c th

"E

" fo

« m

u or

se af

cc of

ce ho

66 hi

ce th

cc w

" N

se th

Te

es to

" pe

ec M

"a

The conversation now turned upon genteel or on magnificent entertainments in general, which any of the company had either been

present at, or had read of in history.

Miss Forester said, "she could never suf"ficiently admire Cleopatra's gallantry, in her
"entertainment of Mark Anthony; and was
"particularly pleased with her dissolving a
"pearl of immense value, and presenting it
"in a golden cup of rich wine." Colonel
Rappee ridiculed this, by mentioning some
modern Wh—re, who had been suffered by her
fond Keeper to swallow an hundred pound banknote, between two slices of bread and butter,
at breakfast. Somebody mentioned the Roman
Emperor (I think), who presented each of his
guests

guests with the gold cup which they drank out of.

.

But Sir William Forester said, "he never "read a more polite reception, than what Vokeer, the rich Augsburgh Merchant, gave the Emperor Charles V. He had lent that "Emperor a very confiderable fum of money, " for which his Majesty had given him a pro-"missory note, or order upon his exchequer, " or some written security of that kind. Soon ' "after, the Emperor, on his march, (by way " of doing honour to his friend) lay at his "house in Augsburgh. The Merchant gave "him a most magnificent supper; and, when "the Emperor retired to his chamber, there "was a fire laid of cinnamon-wood; which "Vokeer himself set fire to with the Emperor's "note of hand, or order for the money; and "then wished his Majesty a good night."

"Well, Sir William," (fays a young Templar \*, who was of the party), "you have "told us how a subject entertained an Em"peror of Germany: I will tell you an enter"tainment, or rather a family-dinner, that
"was given by the Emperor of Morocco to "an English subject, Dr. Shaw, who has

<sup>\*</sup> Now at the top of his profession.

<sup>&</sup>quot; lately

"Egypt.

"At the top, there was a dish of fish, con"fifting of a young whale boiled, and a few

"flurgeons and porpeffes fried round it. At

" the bottom, was the hind-quarter of an

" elephant. On one fide, a brace of lions,

st fricasseed: on the other, the neck of a

" camel, made kabab (as the Doctor calls it), cor, in plain English, cabab'd.

"The second course, a brace of ostriches

" roasted, at the upper end, with the ropes on

"a toaft; at the lower end, a griffin: on one

coffide, a dish of cranes and storks; on the cother, a potted crocodile.

"There was no Butcher's meat, but a roafted buffalo at the fide-table.

"The Doctor fays, he only picked the fhort ribs of a lion; which (to use his own expression) was a delicious morfel.

"His Majesty asked the Doctor, whether he hould help him to the leg or to the wing of

66 the griffin? which, being half bird and half

" beaft, his Majesty thought facetious,

"You must observe, griffins are looked upon as great rarities, even in Africa."

" I suppose,"

(

ec fc

66 11

EC 1

66 e

ec fi

(4 0

66 W

CE F

66 h

et h

88 a

loo

in

66

16

(6)

M

an

cc

W

W

"I suppose," says Sir William, "this is fome piece of humour, upon the marvellous in the Doctor's Travels; though I have heard them spoken of as very learned, as well as entertaining; and that the Doctor has rectified several errors in the geography of the countries which he passed through."

9

.

N

t.

II

S,

2

25

10

d

rt

Co

10

If.

be

"I have heard" (fays the young Templar),
when the Doctor was introduced to the
King, on his return from his travels, that
he told his Majesty, amongst other things,
he had really eaten the short ribs of a lion,
and that it was a delicious merfel."

"Well," (fays Wildgoose, smiling, and looking round upon the prospect, and pointing to the French-horns, which were placed in the woods, at some distance from them,) "I have no idea of a more agreeable enter-tainment, than that to which Sir William "has done me the honour to admit me."

The company having finished their collation, Miss Forester was desired to savour them with another song; which Sir William and the young Gentleman from the Temple again accompanied with their German-slutes. After which, the sun being now setting, the Ladies were taken up in a carriage, which came to the edge

edge of the hill; and the Gentlemen walked to Sir William Forester's, which was not above a mile across the plain; only, the noble Co. lonel thought it beneath his dignity to march with the infantry: he had, therefore, ordered his fervant to bring his horses; and, mounting his iron-grey, with his demi-pique and furniture, flanked the coach upon the grand pas; and Wildgoofe, with his fellow-traveller, at Sir William's request, joined the cavalcade.

### CHAP. XII.

## A Scene in the Nurfery.

CIR William had by this time fully discovered Mr. Wildgoose's intention of preaching to the subterraneous race of Lead Miners in the High-peak; and, as he was fensible, from their situation and constant employment, they could have but slender means of instruction, either in the principles of Religion, or Morality, he by no means discouraged Wildgoose from pursuing so disinterested a project. He defired him, however, "to halt a day or " two at his house; and he would make some

cc proper

66 pt

66 b

Wi

a h

" p

a h

wh

ing

La W " t "

W 2

inv the

ma

old

fhe

the

co

fee hi

ro

pı

C

"proper inquiries where his instructions might be applied to the best advantage." He told Wildgoose, moreover, "that Lady Forester was herself very religiously disposed, and would be pleased to have him talk to her children and her domestics upon that subject."

d

le.

).

h

d

19

e,

nd

ir

e,

10

7(

e

When they came to Sir William's house, which was a venerable pile of Gothic building, fitted up in an elegant modern tafte; Lady Forester, who paid great attention to Wildgoofe, told him, " she always went into "the nursery as foon as she came home (espe-"cially in an evening), to vifit her little folks, "and hear them their prayers." She likewise invited Wildgoose to attend her thither. the nurfery-door, Mrs. Molly, her Ladyship's maid, met her, with a little boy of about a year old in her arms, as the most agreeable service the could perform to her Lady; for he, being the least, and the most helpless, possessed of course the largest share in Lady Forester's affection. She clasped him in her arms, kissed him, and gave him her bleffing; and then went round to three or four more, heard them their prayers, and made them ask a bleffing; and then, wishing them a good night, returned to the company.

Wildgoofe

Wildgoose was struck with Lady Forester's affectionate care of her amiable progeny; which she observing, "You see, Sir, said she, "where my treasure is, there will my heart be also. I am assaid, indeed," continues her Ladyship, "you will think these dear children engross too much of my affection. But, I assure you, Sir, they are the most infallible pledges of my devotion to Heaven. Their health is so dear to me, and I have so constant a sense of their depending for every pulse of life upon the good-will of Providence, that my whole life almost is one continued prayer for their preservation."

Wildgoofe answered, "nothing could be more amiable than the tenderness her Lady fhip expressed for the welfare of her offspring. He only wished (in his way), that she did not love that little child in the Nurse's arms more than the holy child Jesus; through whole mediation alone" (says he) "we are entitled to the favour and protection of Providence."

find

affe

For

boo

the

din

for

life

fall

for

of

cie

na

8

### CHAP. XIII.

er's nich The,

eart her

ren I

ble

eir

ant

of

hat

yer

be

ÿ.

ıg.

of

le.

ed

Family Prayers; followed by Repartees.

Wildgoofe was not a little surprized to find the whole company (except the Colonel) assembled; and Sir William waiting for Lady Forester, with a large quarto Common Prayer book on the table, in order to read prayers to the family.

This would have appeared more extraor-dinary, if he had known that Sir William, before his marriage, had lived a remarkably gay life, and had even been tainted with many of the fashionable opinions of the age; but his regard for Lady Forester, and a sense of the importance of religious principles to every individual of society, had made Sir William so much a domestic man, as (even when in town) to read prayers every evening (unless any thing very extraordinary prevented it), and a sermon every Sunday night, to his family.

As foon as prayers were ended, Colonel Rappee again made his appearance; but was rallied

tha

Go

tho

ill:

no!

the

\_"

"I

ays

kr

m m

" pa

"a

u di

Sair

u n

a P

rallied by Miss Sainthill (a very sensible maiden Lady, a friend and companion of Lady Forester's), on "his fondness for private meditation, and the care he took to avoid all appearance of hypocrify." — Rappee said, he knew no reason, why a man could not fay his prayers as well in private as in public, in a walk upon the terrace as well as in a closet; that Religion was a mere perfonal affair, and the like." He hinted, however, "that he might have as much true dewotion, as those who were always canting about Religion, and pretended to set up for "Reformers."

Miss Sainthill replied, "that, to be sure, "people might say their prayers in any place, "or in any posture, and even in a warm bed; but she could not but think, there was a natural decency of behaviour due to the Supreme Being, as well as to our fellow-creatures; and she was afraid" (she said) "those who deferred their prayers till they lay down upon their pillows (as she fancied the Colonel did), very frequently fell assep without saying them at all."

"Well," fays the Colonel, "there is one part
of my devotions, which I never forget; and
that

ai-

dy

16-

all

id,

10t

b-

as

1-

W-

e-

ng

for

re,

ce, d;

2 he

2-

ofe

vn

iel

y-

irt nd

at

that is, thankfgiving. I have always thanked God for three things." - " Pray let me hear those curious parsculars," fays Miss Saintill: " I suppose the first is, that you are not an old maid."-" No," fays Rappee; the first is, that I was not born in Russia." What! because you are afraid of the cold, "I suppose?" fays Miss Sainthill. - " No," ays the Colonel, "because I am afraid of the knout, and do not like arbitrary Govern-"ments."-" Well, and what is the second "particular?" - " Why, that I was not bred "a Cheesemonger." - "What! because you "do not love the smell of cheese!" fays Miss Sainthill; "but, for a like reason, you should "not have been bred a Soldier," continued she. "Why fo?" (fays the Colonel.) - "Why, because you do not love the sinell of gun-" powder."

Rappee bowed, and fmiled; but faid, "he "was most thankful for the third particular." -" And, pray, what may that be?" says Miss Sainthill.—" Why, that I have not a very long "nose," cries the Colonel.—Miss Sainthill courtefied, and took a long pinch of fnuff, being conscious how liberal Nature had been to her in that respect; and being willing to give Rappee a short triumph, by inviting a laugh in his favour at her own expence; of which he was not a little conceited. Miss Sainthill, however, retorted, and said, "a long nose would cere tainly be very inconvenient to the Colone" in the day of battle, especially if he should ever face the Highlanders again; as it would be more exposed to the stroke of a broad "sword." — "Well fought, Miss Sainthill," says Sir William. "Colonel, leave off, whill would are well. Cedant arma togae: Let Herose to the Gown give place."

eal

her

W

per

M

66 7

66 t

air

pro

C3

th

he

m

fi

01

0

66

There was now a fide-board laid, with fom anchovies, olives, and a few trifling things, for those that chose to eat again, after their colltion amongst the rocks in Dove-dale.

The company now appearing disposed to retire to their several apartments, candles were brought in by the Butler, attended by Mrs Molly with a wax-light for her Lady. Molly was a very pretty girl; and had a pair of eye most perniciously piercing, which she played of upon Mr. Wildgoose, as thinking him a gue not much above her own level. As the eye are known to have a fascinating power, Wildgoose could hardly avoid returning Mrs. Molly's amorous glances; which was perceived by the iealous

jealous eyes of Mr. George, the Butler, who was

his

W4S

ver,

cer.

one

ould

ould

oad.

ill,"

hill

POES

fome

olla-

ver

Mrs.

eyes

guel

eyeş Vild.

olly's

y the

alous

Mr. George was ordered to wait on Mr. Wildgoose to his apartment; which office he performed with tolerable civility. But Mrs. Molly officiously enquiring, "whether there was a bottle and bason carried into the Gen-tleman's room," Mr. George (with a surly air) bid her "mind her own business." He then proceeded with his charge up the grand staircase, and wished him a good night.

### CHAP. XIV.

A Morning Conversation on the Back Stairs.

I T was now eight o'clock in the morning, when Betty, the House-maid, was sweeping the back-stairs; but suspended the motion of her brush, and leaned against the rails, to make way for Mrs. Molly, who now made her first appearance, with a russe half-hemmed in one hand, and a volume of Pamela in the other.

"So, Mrs. Molly, you were up late again "last night, I suppose!"—" Yes, pretty late," says

13

"

"

"

to

ha

bei

the

fha

and

joi

ma

fays Mrs. Molly .- " Ah! Mrs. Molly," (cries Betty) " I wou'dn't not do it, no, not for the best " Mistress that ever trod upon shoe leather." -" Why, Betty," (replies the) " to be fure, my Lady is a very good Lady; and we are fo " fond of each other's company, that we never " know when to part. We were talking till " after twelve o'clock about this strange Gen-" tleman. To be sure, the Gentleman is very " much of a Gentleman, for that matter, if he did " not travel about on foot, like a Scotch Pedlar." -" Why what trade is the Gentleman then?" -" What trade! you fool! Why, he is a "Gentleman, I tell you; and has got a good " estate of his own; but he is going to preach "to the poor Miners in the High-Peak."-"Why, I thought nobody could preach but "Parsons," quoth Betty. - "No more they " could, in former times," fays Mrs. Molly; " but people are more cute and cleverer now. a-days, than they were formerly. Why " there is our George, the Butler, can read " a play, or a fermon, better than our Curate." -" Oh," fays Betty, "I thought you and George "would have fit last night about this Gen-"tleman."-" George indeed!" (fays Molly) " a jealous-headed cretur! if any body does but ce speak

"fpeak to a body, a body must be called to an ac"count by him, forsooth! What is the Gentle"man to me? The Gentleman never spoke a
"word to me, nor I to him; only wished me
"a good night."—"Well," says Betty, "Mr.
"George swears he will be a match for him
"and the Cobler his fellow-traveller, if my
"Mistress keeps them here another night."

Here my Lady's bell rang, and put a stop to the dialogue; and Mrs. Molly and Betty hastened to their several departments.

## CHAP. XV.

h

ıt ey

1;

V-

17

ad

ge

n-

y)

out

ak

On the Expediency of a regular Ordination.

THOUGH Mr. Wildgoose had of late been very negligent of his person, yet, being now in a genteel family, by the time the bell rang for breakfast, he had got himself shaved, his hair rubbed up with pomatum, and had supplied himself with clean linen from Tugwell's wallet; so that, when he joined the company in the bow-window, he made no despicable appearance.

Vol. III. G After

After the usual compliments of the morning, Lady Forester again introduced the subject of Wildgoose's preaching to the Miners; and faid, "his intention was certainly very lau. "dable; but wondered, as she found he had " had an University education, that he did " not get into regular orders, before he en-"gaged in an undertaking of that kind."-"Yes," fays the Colonel; "Don Quixote "himself (mad as he was) would not enter "the lifts, nor undertake any atchievement of consequence, before he was 'dubbed a "Knight: and, though I hate all preaching, "I am for a proper subordination, and would "have people keep to their ranks in life. A "Commissary, or a Quarter-master, might "as well pretend to rule an army, or to " give the word of command in an engagement, "as a Layman to interpose in the Parson's "trade, and mount the roftrum."-" Why," fays Wildgoofe, "if the Commanding Officers " neglected their duty, it were better fure that "a Quarter-master, or any body else, should " give the word of command, than that a " whole army should be cut to pieces."

"I should think," says Sir William, interposing, "the cases are by no means similar;

ce for,

cc (

" t

cc 1

cc d

66 b

" C

" t

cc t

" C

a 1;

u ir

u li

" b

"h

" C

cc ri

" th

" ar

" W

" al

" vi

" cc

" no

" ft

" or

V

" for, though the life of a Christian be justly "compared to that of a Soldier, yet to make "the cases parallel in the present view, you " must suppose that the Officers neglect their "duty, not merely in a fingle engagement, "but during a whole campaign; in which "case there would be room for complaint "to be made to the superior powers, and get "them punished, or removed from their "commands. So, if a Clergyman is neg-"ligent of his duty, not in one or two fingle "instances, but in the general conduct of his "life, the Officers of a parish are bound, "by oath, to prefent and make complaint of "him to the Bishop of the diocese; but the "Church-warden, for that reason, has "right, suppose he had abilities, to exercise "the facerdotal function, mount the pulpit, "and harangue the people. Such a conduct "would necessarily be productive of disorder "and confusion."

Wildgoose replied, "that, in a political "view, those regulations might be of some "consequence; and that, in general, he did "not think it right to break through the re"ftraints of society; but that, upon extra"ordinary occasions, those formalities were

G 2 "to

rs

at

ld

2

n-

r;

or,

"to be dispensed with: and I cannot but think," continues he, "that Providence approves of the proceeding of Mr. Wesley and Mr. Whitfield, by the extraordinary fuccess he has given to their labours."

"That is a very fallacious way of arguing," cries the young Templar, "because Providence often brings about good ends by very bad means."

"Well," fays Sir William, "if such irregular proceedings can be proper upon any
cocasion, they are so in the present instance,
which Mr. Wildgoose has determined upon,
that of preaching to our poor Miners in the
Peak, who are properly as sheep without a
sheepherd." Sir William then said, "they
intended, the next day, to go upon a scheme
of pleasure to Matlock, and to shew some
young people the wonders of the Peak (as
they are called); and that, if he chose it,
Mr. Wildgoose might accompany them in
their expedition."—Wildgoose promised to
attend them; but it proved otherwise in the
event.

the

par

the

Bu

" (

u S

46 1

66 (

cc v

the

cor

Bu

wit

and

ver

had had Alo

#### CHAP. XVI.

### A Lecture in the Servants Hall.

A FTER breakfast, the company began to separate, and amuse themselves as suited their inclinations. As Bob Tench and his party proposed to angle upon the river Dove, they asked Wildgoose to accompany them. But Lady Forester said, "she would be glad of his company, to attend her and Miss Sainthill in their walk into the Park, after she had visited her young people in the nursery, and dispatched some domestic affairs which required her attendance."

Whilst his Master was thus entertained in the parlour, Tugwell was entertaining the second-rate gentry in the servants hall. The Butler had given Jerry an horn of strong-beer with his breakfast, which opened his heart, and loosened his tongue. Jerry, therefore, diverted the company with the adventures they had met with in their travels; how well they had fared at Alderman Culpepper's, Justice Aldworth's, and Parson Griskin's; and also

G 3

what perils they had gone through, by land and by sea. He gave them likewise a sketch of his Master's private life; the credit he had lived in at home, and the converts he had made in his travels; but gave hints, at the same time, "that he thought him a little crack-brained fometimes; and that he himself was fool enough to leave his wife and a good trade, and ramble about the country upon such a wildgoose chace."

Whilst Tugwell was yet speaking, Mr. Wildgoose was come (at Lady Forester's request) to the fervants hall, to examine and instruct her domestics in the principles of Religion; and, hearing Tugwell prating full-speed about himfelf and his adventures, he shook his head: "Ah! Jerry," fays he, "I was in hopes you "were edifying these good people with some " religious discourse, instead of entertaining "them with your carnal buffoonries. I find, "thou hast not yet put off the old man, with "his affections and lufts."-" Well, well, "Master," (says Jerry, being a little pot-valiant) "if I am an old man, that is my misfor-"tune, rather than my fault; we shall all be " old men (or old women), if it please God " we live long enough."

Mr.

1

ferv

bre

«a

66 V

voi

hor

66 5

66 f

4 0

" 3

46 1

WO

" (

go

ee 1

11 23

"

..

4

"

"

nd

his

ed

in

16,

ed

100

le,

2

da

to

er d,

1:

W

10

d,

th

d

Mr. Wildgoofe then addressed himself to the fervants (who had not quite finished their breakfast), and said, "he was fure, they had "a very good Master and Mistress."-" That "we have" (cried all of them with one voice), "the best in England."- The Butler however faid, "he had one complaint against "Sir William; that, if he should dismiss him "from his fervice, he had spoilt him for any "other place; as he could never fubmit to the "arbitrary and capricious treatment which "fervants met with from too many masters." -Mrs. Molly, who stood at the door with her work in her hand, said, " she had a complaint " of the same kind against her Lady."-Wildgoose replied, " if that was all their complaint, "he hoped they would not, like too many fer-"vants, make it their whole business, when "they got together in the hall, to abuse their " Master and Mistress, to waste their victuals, "damage the furniture, notch the tables, and " do all the little mischief in their power.

"But," continued Wildgoose, "we have "all one greater Master, of whose favour we "ought to be more ambitious; and with a view to whose approbation, we ought to serve our "earthly masters with sidelity and care."

G 4 Wildgoofe

Wildgoofe then proceeded to ask each of them fome questions about the principles of Religion; and found Lady Forester had taken great pains in instructing them: but, as he thought them yet ignorant of the true Faith and the doctrine of the New Birth (as he and Mr. Whitfield understood it), he began to talk to them a little mysteriously on that fubiect; when, some of his expressions being necessarily capable of a double meaning, Mrs. Molly cast down her eyes, but gave Mr. George a fide-look, with a wanton archnes; who, being apprehensive that the same tender glances might be directed where he would not wish them to be, told her, with a jealous furliness, "that she had better go to her "Lady's dreffing-room, or to the nursery, " which was her proper fphere."

Lady Forester, indeed, now rang the bell; on which the servants all dispersed to their several stations: and, after her Ladyship had given the House-keeper her necessary orders, she summoned Mr. Wildgoose to attend her and Miss Sainthill in their morning walk.

ai

m

V

T

fo

ti

to

NI

f

t

a

u

"

### CHAP. XVII.

Lady Forester's Morning Engagement.

ADY Forester always made it a rule to answer every demand of duty, before she indulged herself in any kind of amusement; and accordingly went her circuit, almost every morning, amongst the poor people in the village, however she might be engaged the remaining part of the day. Having made up fome linen for a poor woman that was near her time, her Ladyship's first visit was made to her, to whom she delivered the bundle. As the woman had generally a child every year, Lady Forester had got the linen made of a firong new cloth, that it might ferve for more than one child. The poor woman turned it about, and furveyed it with some attention; and, upon Lady Forester's asking her, "how she "liked it;" fhe faid, " it was pretty coarse, but " fhe believed it might do."

1

t

5

3

d

Miss Sainthill asked the woman, "if she "did not thank her Ladyship for her trouble?"

The woman replied, "Ah! my Lady has G 5 "so

" fo many maidens to work for her, it is no great trouble to she."

Wildgoose shook his head; and Lady Forester smiled, and proceeded to another cottage, where lived a poor woman with seven or eight small children, almost naked, and who appeared to be half-starved.

Lady Forester enquired, "why she had not "fent for some broth for her children, as she "used to do?"—The woman replied, "Why, "to tell you the truth, my Lady, the broth is "not so good as it used to be, since this new "Cook came."—"I am forry for that," says my Lady; "but what is the matter with it "now?"—"Ah!" cries the woman, "Mrs. "Filch, the old Cook, used to give a poor body a bit of meat now and then with one's broth. Mrs. Filch had some charity, and "was very good to the poor."

"I am afraid not," fays my Lady: "fhe was good to some of them (when she was in the humour for it), and bad to others: she would give what was very improper to those that were her favourites, and send others away with reproaches and empty pitchers, igust as the whim seized her: and that was a principal reason for my parting with her."

In

P

fi

61

"

"

61

n

"

"

61

f

t

I

In the next house which they came to, lived a poor man, that had had an ague for some time; to whom Lady Forester had sent a cordial infu-She enquired, "how it fion of the Bark. "agreed with him, and whether he had yet "got rid of his ague?"-The man replied, "the fluff had done him no good at all."-"Perhaps you did not take it regularly?" fays my Lady .- " Ah! no," replies the man; "it "was so bitter, I could not bear the taste of it." -Lady Forester told him, "all the virtue of "it consisted in its bitterness; and, if he would "not take that, there was no other remedy "for an ague."-The man faid, " then it " must be as it pleased God; for he could not " take Doctor's stuff, if he died for it." - And fo they left him.

t

S

They now met a poor miserable-looking old sellow, who seemed to be just slipped out of an ale-house, which stood by the road-side, near the end of the village. "Well, John," cried Lady Forester, "I am glad to see you abroad again; I thought your lameness had still confined you. How do you like the book which I sent you to read in your confinement?"—"I don't know, my Lady; to be fure, it is a very good book; but I have been G 6

" fo busy, I have not had time to read a word " of it."

Wildgoose could not but observe, " that her "Ladyship had been rather unsuccessful in her " endeavours to do good amongst her poor " neighbours;" but added, "that she would not " lofe her reward."

Lady Forester replied, " she was sufficiently " rewarded, in the consciousness of having dis-"charged her duty." - Wildgoofe added, "if " her Ladyship could but bring them to have a " true Faith, she would see the effects of it, " in bringing forth the fruits of the Spirit, "Meekness, Humility, Sobriety, and every " Christian virtue."

" Well," replied Lady Forester, " that you " may not think all my efforts entirely fruit-I lefs, I will take you to one of my more pro-" mising institutions." -

#### CHAP. XVIII.

A Scene more agreeable than the last.

ADY Forester now took Wildgoose to a I more neat, or rather an elegant, habitation, on a little eminence near the Park-wall. There was a small court before it, planted

with

wit

the

to

and

eld

the

the

be

66

" it

th th

ni

01

CC

de

th

b tl

f

p

n f with sweet herbs, shrubs, and slowers. On their approach, the door immediately opened to them, and discovered near twenty little girls and boys, working or reading; and a genteel elderly woman in the midst of them, instructing them in their needle-work, or in their books.

The moment Lady Forester entered, one of the little girls threw herself upon her knees before her, and begged her Ladyship, "not to "send her home; and she would never be "guilty of stubbornness any more." This, it seems, was a piece of discipline observed by the Matron of the school, that, when any of the children were refractory, and a slight punishment proved inessectual, she turned them over to her Ladyship's visitatorial authority; which kept them more in awe, than the severest corporal chastisement would probably have done.

The children were all clean and neat; and their dress was reduced to a kind of uniform, by a fort of band, or handkerchief, with which they were presented when they came to the school: and, as the children were employed part of the day in weeding the garden, or other necessary business about the house, several useful servants had been sent out from this semi-

nary,

nary, within the nine or ten years that Lady Forester had been in the neighbourhood.

Wildgoose asked the School-mistress, "what "religious books she taught the children; and "whether she had met with any of Mr. "Wesley's excellent tracts for that purpose?"—She replied, "that she had taught them the "Church-Catechism, and a short Exposition of "it; and endeavoured, from thence, to incul-"cate into them their duty to God, their neigh-"bour, and themselves: but did not think "children of that age capable of any speculative "notions, or any of the mysterious doctrines "of Christianity."

Wildgoose replied, "that there had been of "late many instances of children at five or six, "nay, even at three years old, who had had "great experiences, and had assurance of their ships being pardoned, and had also been sawoured with visions and revelations of an extraordinary nature \*; and that we had no reason to doubt, that even now, as well as in times of old, God could make even babes and fucklings instruments of his glory."

The School-mistress expressed some surprize at this discourse; as being ignorant of Wild-

\* Mr. Wesley's Journals, passim.

goofe's

go

fair

"

T

th

w

OU

to

fif

th

fr

u

tv

el

th

1

a F goose's peculiar character. But Lady Forester said, "they were going to take a walk in the "Park;" and so put a stop to the dialogue.

dy

lat

k

18

1,

d

#### CHAP. XIX.

# A Slight Alarm.

HEY were now come to one of the Parkgates, to which Lady Forester had a key. The Park had a fine fylvan appearance; and they were beginning to admire the prospect, when they heard at some distance a most dismal outcry, of "Help! help! murder! murder! "I shall be murdered." Wildgoose desired Lady Forester and Miss Sainthill to retreat back again to the Park-gate, and ran full speed to the asfistance of the person in distress. Passing round a thicket of oaks, he faw, with aftonishment, his friend Tugwell lying upon the ground, rolled up as round as a wood-louse, with his head between his knees, and guarding himself with his elbows; but could discover no visible cause of this terrible vociferation. At the same instant Mr. Bob Tench, who (not getting any body to angle with him) had been poaching about the Park with his gun, was running also to Jerry's affiftance.

affistance. Upon their calling to him once or twice, Jerry ventured to look up, and began to give an account of what had befallen him.

The case was, Tugwell being so little versed in the natural history of animals, as not to dil. tinguish a Stag from a jack-ass (which sufficiently appeared at his first setting out on his travels), he had rambled into the Park, to fee the deer; where meeting with a large herd, one of them (which had been bred up as a tame fawn) advanced before the rest, and offered his forehead to be scratched; with which instance of familiarity Tugwell was at first highly delight-But the young deer, who was now above a year old, waxing wanton, began by degrees to be more familiar than Jerry approved of; who therefore poking him off with his staff, the deet began to be in earnest, and, drawing himself up, attacked Tugwell in front with great vehemence, and foon overfet him; and, when down, battered him with his young horns fo furiously, that Jerry had good reason to cry out for affistance. The young pricket, however, at fight of Bob Tench, had made off, and joined the herd; fo that Wildgoofe thought his friend had again been alarmed (as he was at Cardiff) by the vain terrors of imagination.

Wild-

Lad

outo

fied.

who

con

of t

wit

tam

con

ope

in

fea

as

chi

firt

W

th

W

Wildgoose now returned, to find out the Ladies, and acquaint them with the cause of the outcry they had heard: but they were so terrified, that they had run home and alarmed the whole family, many of whom were by this time come to the Park-gate; and, being informed of the truth of the affair, were greatly diverted with the bastinado Jerry had received from the tame deer, and only lamented that they had not come soon enough to be witness to the ludicrous operation.

But though Tugwell was not much damaged in his person by this accident; Sir William, for sear of the stag's becoming more mischievous as his horns became more capable of doing mischief, ordered the poor animal to be shot the first opportunity.

#### CHAP. XX.

The Lawfulness of eating a good Dinner.

I T being now dinner-time, most of the company were assembled in the dining-parlour; where (as Sir William kept a constant table) the cloth was laid, and the side-board set out with some degree of splendor. Wildgoose could not

" ti

" I

" g

" 0

66 a

" r

" t

" t

" (

"]

66 C

11

"

"

"

"

"

66

not forbear making a comparison between the elegance with which Sir William lived, and the scenes of misery which they had just been view. ing amongst the poor people in the village: and, addressing himself to Lady Forester, said, "he " ought not to indulge himself in faring sump. " tuoufly, whilst the poor Miners were perishing " for want of that spiritual food with which he "had undertaken to fupply them."-" Well," fays Lady Forester, "but there is a time for all " things; we will not detain you when you have "fixed upon a plan of operation." - " Why, "I think," fays the young Templar, " it would " be a proper act of mortification, for the "Gentleman to fet out upon his mission imme-" diately, now dinner is coming upon the table: " as I have heard Mr. Wesley and his friends " (when they first set up this scheme of refor-" mation in the University) used frequently to " bespeak an handsome dinner, and, as soon as " it was brought in, fend it immediately to the " prisoners in the castle; and dined themselves "upon dry bread and green tea."-"Yes," fays the Colonel, "but they know better, I believe, "by this time; and are not often guilty of "those Popish austerities. They love feasting, " as far as I can fee, as well as other people." ce Why,"

"Why," fays Sir William, "I do not ap"prehend it at all unlawful for the best Chris"tians to frequent, occasionally, the festival en"tertainments of their friends and acquaintance.
"If that were the case, our Saviour, instead of
"giving us prudential rules for our bevaviour
"on those occasions ('when thou art bidden to
"a wedding, go and sit down in the lowest
"room'), would probably have said, 'when
"thou art bidden to a wedding, do not go!"

he

1

d,

ie

0.

10

e

,

d

e

"Pray," fays Lady Forester, "now you are " talking of divinity, what is become of our "Chaplain to-day, the Parson of the Parish?" "-Oh!" fays Mr. Tench, "I can tell your "Ladyship; he is gone to the Bowling-green "club. I promised to attend the Doctor thither; "but forgot it till it was too late." - " Ah! "Mr. Wildgoose," says Lady Forester, " those "are things that I disapprove of as well as "you."-" Madam," replies Wildgoofe, "I "disapprove of those things, because I have "really no relish for them; and it would be as "great a penance to me, if I were obliged to "play a whole afternoon at bowls, cards, or "back-gammon, as it was to the primitive "Saint \*, to stand all night upon a pillar forty

<sup>\*</sup> Simon Stylites.

" feet high. And, I suppose, your Chaplain has no more taste for books or spiritual joys, than

"I have for those carnal amusements."

"Sir," fays Bob Tench, "the Doctor is a very learned man, and publishes something al.

"most every month." - "In the Magazine

"I prefume?" fays Wildgoofe .- "No, in the

"Church," replies Mr. Tench; "he published

" the banns of marriage between the lads and

" lasses, who want to be joined together in holy

" matrimony."

As dinner was now upon table, all conversation began to grow insipid. Wildgoose indeed still kept harping upon the same string for some time; and said, "that no one, who had tasted "the pleasures of a divine life, could any longer relish such trash as the amusements of this "world generally were."—"Mr. Wildgoose," says Lady Forester, "let me help you to some of this hashed calve's head."—The savoury smell of this dish soon put to slight Mr. Wildgoose's spiritual ideas. He accepted the calve's head, and began to sancy himself in the land of promise; and, with a true patriarchal appetite, he feasted most devoutly.

P

upo

Mi

nel,

con

mer

wit

ec 0

" C

« P

u tl

" p

" al

" C

« m

" W

" ac

S

#### CHAP. XXI.

Protestant Nunneries. The disconsolate Widow.

le le

es

nd

ly

2.

ed

ne

ed

er

114

ne

TY

d.

15

of

te,

P.

DINNER being ended, Lady Forester's favourite topic, Religion, was again brought upon the carpet; upon which subject, she and Miss Sainthill talked with pleasure. The Colonel, however, could not bear with patience the compliment which he thought was paid to a mere vagabond in this respect; and, at last, said with some wrath, "that he was of the same "opinion, in regard to the Methodists, which "Charles the Second was in regard to the "Presbyterians—that there never was a Gen-"tleman of that Religion, since the first pro-"pagation of it."

Sir William Forester replied, "that he had "always considered that observation of King "Charles (if he really made it) as a compliment to the Dissenters of that reign; when the "word Gentleman meant a fellow of a genteel address perhaps, and polite accomplishments; but who would drink, whore, or debauch the "wife of his friend or companion; and, when "called

### 142 THE SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

" called to an account for it, run him through the body without any ceremony."

u do

ec cr

ec 01

se th

e m

a bu

a far

u fo

" to

" W

sc liv

c W

" fh

" be

" po

" in

« un

" fro

u fid

u T

if it

s for

u far

" in

u of

" qu

"

Miss Sainthill, out of opposition to the Co. lonel, took the part of the Methodists with some spirit—to all which the Man of war only replied in the words of Hamlet—

"Get thee to a Nunnery, Ophelia; get thee to a Nunnery."

"So I would," fays Miss Sainthill, "if there were in England any such thing as a Protestant Nunnery: and I could spend my life.

" in such a situation, with great satisfaction."

"Why," fays Rappee, "I should think it a very proper way of disposing of some part of

"your fex-of the old and the ugly; of old

" maids, and of young women who were too

"homely to get themselves husbands."-" And,

"I affure you," fays Miss Sainthill, "I should

" think it a very happy refuge from the imper-

"tinence of fools and coxcombs, with which

" the world abounds."

"Why," fays Lady Forester, "jesting apart,

" Miss Sainthill and I have often been laying a

" plan for an afylum of this kind: and I can-

" not think, if there were fuch an institution

"in every county, under proper regulations,

"it would be attended with any bad effects. I

"do not mean to draw in young thoughtless creatures, upon every disappointment in love; or young women, who might be useful in the world, as Servants, Milleners, or Mantua-makers, and other necessary employments: but as a refuge for young Ladies of good families and small fortunes, who are now forced to live in a dependent state, or perhaps to take up with matches of mere convenience, which make them miserable their whole lives.

sh

0-

th

ly

ee

re

0.

fe,

2

of

bld

00

nd,

ıld

er-

ch

rt,

ra

n-

on

ns,

de

"There should be a proper succession of "working, reading, and amusement. "fhould enter voluntarily into them, and not "before a certain age; as thirty or forty, sup-"pose: yet, to guard against the caprice and "inconstancy of human nature, they should be "under some little restraint; and not be released "from their engagement, without fome con-" fiderable forfeit for the good of the fociety. "The number should be limited: and, to make "it an honourable fituation, the Queen perhaps "for the time being, or some of the royal "family, would vouchfafe to patronize these "institutions; who should also have a power "of visiting them, and be the judges of the "qualifications of persons to be admitted, and

#### 144 THE SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

" of the causes for which they might plead to be released."

"Well," says the young Templar; "but, by a Statute of the 27th year of Harry the

"Eighth, all Monasteries, Nunneries, and Re.

" ligious Houses, are for ever dissolved; and Ido not imagine any thing of this kind could be

" established without an act of Parliament."

" Ah!" favs the Colonel, in his common

"Ah!" fays the Colonel, in his commonplace way, "and besides,

" Vows of virginity should well be weigh'd;

" Too oft they're broke, tho' in a convent made.

"There was a Widow in \_\_\_\_ shire, the other

"day, who was fo disconsolate upon the los of her good man, that she made a vow, not

"only to live fingle, but absolutely to renounce

"the world, and never to behold the face of a man again.

"To foothe her melancholy, she fat con-

" frantly in her dreffing-room, with her curtains

" half-drawn; and, with folded hands, kept con-

" templating a miniature picture of her hulband,

" fixed in the pedeftal of a little pyramid, or mau-

" foleum, formed of her jewels (which she had

" gotten worked up into that form, and placed

" upon her toilette) from morning to night.

ce After

a m

CC W

a n

66 f

« fe

a fl

" n

s th

" fa

u n

" a

"i

" t

" t

46 }

"

46 1

"

46 6

46 ,

46

"

6

"After carrying on this farce for near three months, some affairs respecting her jointure, which was very large, made it absolutely necessary for her to go to London. When he took coach for that purpose, her men fervants were ordered to be out of sight; and he was handed in, veiled, by her own maid.

e

19

S

ot

Sol

4

n.

ins

on-

nd,

had

ced

fter

"A friend of mine, in the Guards, who, though not personally known to her, was (by means of a servant that had lived in the family) acquainted with every circumstance of her fortune and the present state of her mind, (by a sew half-crowns properly applied) got intelligence of her intended journey, and of all her motions. My friend therefore contrived to meet her equipage at the first stage: and, taking his station in the bar, as soon as the Dowager's Maid stepped out of the coach, he slies to the step, thrusts the Abigail aside, and, with a gallant yet sub-missive air, seized the Lady's hand, and offer-ed to conduct her to the parlour.

"At the fight of a man, even through her veil, she gave a faint scream, and affected to be extremely angry with her Maid for deserting her in such a manner. She felt some-Vol. III.

"thing

### 146 THE SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

"thing contagious, however, in the touch of an handsome young fellow in his regimentals; and, though she charged her servant to be more careful for the suture, her curiosity prompted her to enquire, whether she knew who the Gentleman was? then repeated her charge, to make sure that the coast was clear, at the next inn they came to, before she got out of the coach."

a t

"

" t

66 f

" 0

" 0

ec 17

ic r

" t

a t

" C

" C

ce to

" C

" C

cc t

a h

"h

u th

a N

" a

" 0

"My friend stayed and dined at the inn, as the Lady also did; and suffered the carriage to set out before him; but ordered his serwant (by means of a bowl of punch with which he treated the Lady's Coachman) to get strict information where and at what inn

"they were to lie that evening.

"Nay, as her servants had no idea of the Lady's delicate distress on the loss of her spouse, they considered her behaviour as mere affectation: and, as that sort of gentry are always pleased with such chearful events as promote feasting and jollity, they were much inclined to faciliate a good understanding between their Lady and so generous Lover. They contrived, therefore, a stratagem to overcome the Dowager's reserve, and to lay her under a necessity of another interview with

with the Captain, by loofening some of the " traces of the carriage, and, when my friend "overtook them, by alarming the poor Lady " with an outcry of danger; which forced her "to get out of the coach, whilft they pre-"tended to fet matters to rights. At this in-" ftant the Captain made his appearance, leaped "off his horse, and again handed the Lady out She could not avoid ad-" of her carriage. " mitting him to converse with her, whilft they "flood waiting for her equipage in the public "road. The Captain made the best use of his "time; ogled, fighed, and played all the ar-"tillery of love fo effectually, that the Lady "condescended at length to thank him for his "civilities; and added, ' if he happened to go "to the same inn, she would be glad of his " company to fup with her.'

n

e

as

ry

ts

re

1-

52

m

to

W

ith

"In short, there was so close an intimacy commenced from that evening, that, when the poor Dowager came to town, she found her affairs so perplexed, and herself (a poor helpless woman) so little able to conduct them, that she began to consult with her Maid, whom she had best call in to her affistance. Mrs. Abigail had seen too much of the rapid progress of her Lady's passion, to H 2 "hesitate

### 148 THE SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

\* hesitate on the choice; and immediately de.

et termined, that the Captain was the only

66

"

66

"

.

"

11

13

66

13

66

"

11

66

66

" man in the world for her purpose."

"In short, the exigence of her affairs was fuch, and her distress so urgent, that she thought any longer delay would be quite imprudent: so that, in less than fix months, the laid aside her weeds, had her jewels new fet, married the Captain, and was as fond of her second spouse as she had been of her first."

#### CHAP. XXII.

# Frailty not confined to Females.

"ELL," fays Lady Forester, "and what do you infer from this gossiping tale?
"That women are poor frail creatures, and do

on not thoroughly know their own hearts; but

"frequently act contrary to their best-formed "resolutions?"

"Yes," fays Wildgoofe, "and we are all equally frail and impotent, without the affiftance of the Divine Spirit. This Lady indeed

" feemed fensible of her own weakness, by her

"first resolution to avoid the very sight of a man for the future; for there is no security, but by guarding every avenue of the soul against the approach of our spiritual adverfary!"

as

he

n.

ew

nd

er

hat

le?

do

but

red

all

eed her

irst

"I am afraid, however," fays Sir William, "there are as many instances of frailty to be " met with in ours, as in that which is called " the fofter fex. The Lady, whom the Colo-" nel has mentioned, was guilty of a very com-"mon, and, I suppose, a very innocent frailty. "She buried one husband, and married ano-"ther. But there has lately happened a very "flocking instance of frailty, or rather of an "irregular indulgence of the passions, in one of "our fex; the particulars of which (as I be-"lieve it was in his neighbourhood) Mr. Wild-"goose perhaps may be able to inform us of: "I mean, the dreadful story of Sir W. K. who, "in a fit of jealoufy, as I have heard, burnt "himself and a magnificent house, which he "had built to please the fancy of an imperious "Mistress, whom he kept; though he had "really been as fond of his own Lady, as the "Dowager (Colonel Rappee talks of) was of " her husband."

H 3

Wildgoofe replied, "that the particulars of that affair were known to all the neighbour- hood in which he lived. But the catastrophe was too tragical to entertain so chearful a company. Yet," says he, "if Sir William defires it, I will take some opportunity of

" relating the whole progress of that affair."

The Ladies, according to a laudable custom, now leaving the Gentlemen at liberty to enjoy a more licentious conversation, and to drink bumpers; and neither Sir William nor his company being disposed to make use of that indulgence; they also soon after dispersed. And Sir William invited Mr. Wildgoose to accompany them to a very romantic place (which he was going to shew to the young Templar), being the seat \* of a Gentleman in the neighbourhood; where the river Manifold, after running three or sour miles under ground, bursts forth from a hollow rock in the garden, which is laid out with grottoes and cascades, suitable to so grotesque a scene.

Wildgoose would have declined this gratification of his curiosity, but for the sake of a small Lead-mine, which Sir William told him they

fhould

1

<sup>\*</sup> Ilam, the feat of Mr. Porte, now well known to people of taste in most parts of the kingdom.

should pass near in the walk thither; where, he thought, he might reconnoitre the ground, in order to begin his operations the first opportunity.

The Colonel, conscious of the advantageous figure he made on horse-back, chose to ride, attended only by his servant. But Bob Tench accompanied them, for the sake of throwing his sly by the way, and angling for trout in the river Dove. And one or two of the servants took Tugwell as far as the lead-work, notwithstanding his bruises from the tame deer in the morning, in hopes of having some sport with him when they came thither.

#### CHAP. XXIII.

# Wonders of the Peak.

ONE of the servants that attended Tugwell in his walk was the old Gardener, who was a man of some humour; and had read many books of Travels and of Natural History, as well as those which more immediately related to his own profession. He entertained Jerry, as they went along, with some account of the H 4 wonders

wonders of the Peak; "which," he faid, "they would fee, if he and his Master went "with the company to-morrow, as he found "his Lady intended they should."

The Gardener told him, " there was an hill called Mam-torre (as big as any of the Welsh

" mountains which he had been talking of),

" that was continually mouldering and shiver-

" ing down earth and parts of the rock; and yet neither was the hill visibly diminished,

" nor the valley beneath raised up, in the me-

" mory of man.

"There is also a perpendicular chasm, or opening into the very bowels of the earth, called Elden-hole, above fifty feet wide; and which has been fathomed above eight

"hundred yards, and no bottom discovered.

"Then there is Chatsworth, the finest house
in England, belonging to the Duke of Devonshire. The frames of the windows are

" all gilded with gold; and the gardens are the most beautiful that can be conceived."

"Well! but where is the D-vil's A-fe o'Peak,
"which they talk fo much of?" fays Tugwell.—
"Why that is the greatest curiosity of all,"
fays the Gardener. "It is a monstrous cavern,
"as high as the inside of a cathedral church,

cc at

66 ]

66

..

66 .

66 .

46

22

11

u

\*

ic

66

T

60

66

"

nt

1

t

"at the bottom of a prodigious mountain.
"In the mouth of the cavern are several cotta"ges, where the poor people make pack-thread,
"&c. And across it run three different streams,
"which are lost under ground. Two of them
"you may pass over in a flat-bottomed boat.
"But the rock closes almost entirely over the
"third; so that it is generally thought to be
"impassable. This, however, a man of great
"curiosity once ventured to pass over, laying
"himself flat on his face in the boat, and being
"shoved over by his companions; but he was
"near a whole day before he returned."

"And what, the dickins! did he fee," fays Tugwell, "when he got thither?"

"Why," fays the Gardener, "as foon as he landed, he came into a fine green meadow, not covered with grafs, but paved with green Emeralds; at the extremity of which was a large city, inhabited by people about a fpan long. Upon inquiring the name of the country, he found they understood his language, and did not feem much surprized at his appearance; having often seen and conversed with the inhabitants of this outward surface of the globe, in the remoter parts of their dominions. For, you must know, the place H 5 "where

### 154 THE SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

"

\*

46

..

"

66

"

16

46

" where he landed was the Mineral Kingdom; " and the town which he faw, the capital city " of the King of Diamonds. They are a race " of Fairies, that preside over the different pro-"ductions of the Mines: not only Gold, Sil-" ver, Copper, Lead, and all the ufeful metallic " ore; but also the precious stones which mor-" tals are fo fond of, Diamonds, Rubies, Eme-" ralds, Sapphires, and the like: which they " crystallize, ripen, purify, and refine, by in-" cessant chemical operations, in the bowels of "the earth. Their city was furrounded with " walls of common Agate or Cornelian; the " gates were either, Brass or Iron; their houses " were built of different-coloured precious " stones; regard being chiefly had to their several ranks or professions. The Royal Palace was of Rubies and Garnets, the doors of Gold and " Silver. The Bishops houses were of purple Amethysts, the inferior Clergy of blue or "Sapphires, and fo on: though most of them er were lined with Cornelian, or some stone " that was not transparent, to keep out the " fcorching rays of the fun, and to prevent the " inspection of their impertinent neighbours. "They fet no great value upon Diamonds, on " account of their want of colour; but prepared 66 them

"them chiefly for traffic. They had plenty of the finest liquors: their conduits ran with a liquor called Nectar, Honey-water, and Eaude-luce; and their springs with the most spirited mineral waters, such as Spa or Pyrmont produce. But, it being very hot weather,
our poor adventurer would rather have had one quart of small-beer, than all the gold and precious stones in the universe."

"Well," fays Tugwell, "but how, the "Deuce! did he get back again?"

"You shall hear," says the Gardener.

"He was going to pocket a few loose Dia"monds, with which the highways were
"mended, and to pluck up an old Silver gate"post, when he found himself pinched all over
"his body, and received a great blow upon his
"back with a stone; and the boat was driven
"down the stream to a good landing-place,
"where he returned to his companions: being
"uncertain whether he had not fallen asleep
"in his passage, and whether what he saw
"was a dream or a reality."

The strange description put Jerry in mind of the Utopia of school-boys; who said, "he had "rather have gone into the country which he "had heard of, where the houses are built with H 6 "plumb-

# 156 THE SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

" plumb-cake or ginger-bread, and thatched with pancakes; the streets paved with appledumplins; and where the roast pigs ran about with knives and forks stuck in their buttocks, crying, 'Come eat me! Come, eat me!'
Though I should like to see the Mineral Kingdom too," says Jerry, "if I could see it without crossing the water."

cie

CO

ap

he

fai

"

"

#### CHAP. XXIV.

# View of a Lead - mine.

THEY were now come to the Lead-mine, at the bottom of an high hill; where they faw only three Miners, who were winding up a basket of ore: but the Gardener told Jerry, "There were probably twenty more under ground; and that he had better go down and preach to them, or at least prepare them a little for what his Master had to say to them when he came. And then you will see something of the Mineral Kingdom into the bargain."

As Jerry had heard Wildgoose harangue so often on the same subject, he was a little conceited

ceited of his own proficiency, and really fancied he could almost equal his Master; and seemed at first well enough pleased with the compliment that was paid him. But, when he approached the shaft or mouth of the Mine, he was greatly terrified at the appearance; and said, "For his part he did not pretend to preach: "that God had not bestowed upon him the gift of utterance, and of understanding hard "words; but that he only went with Mr. "Wildgoose for company's sake; who, he did "not doubt, would some time or other pay him "for his trouble."

"Well," fays the old Gardener, "but, as "your Master may not come in time, you "would not suffer so many poor souls to perish, "for want perhaps of what little instruction "you can give them?"—Tugwell replied, "He was nothing but a poor Cobler; and it "was not his business to save souls."—"That's "true," says the Gardener, "as you are a Cob-"ler; but, as you pretend to be a Methodist, "you ought to preach, in season and out of season, above ground or under ground, where-"ever you have an opportunity."

"'Sblood!" cries Jerry, with a licentious air,
"I am no Methodist, I tell you; and would

" not go down into such a hole as this, to save all the souls in Purgatory."

there

which

upor

Jerr

don

he !

han Mi

ma

ten

for

.

"

\*

"

"

fa

4

(

The fervants, however, as foon as the Miners had emptied their load, winked upon them, and made figns to put Tugwell into the basket; which two of them very dextrously performed (notwithstanding Jerry laid about him, and made great resistance); and the third got into the basket with him, and held him fast; whilst the other two, by means of the windlass, let them several fathoms down the shaft; Tugwell roaring out like a mad bull, as he descended into the horrid chasm.

Just at that instant Mr. Wildgoose, attended by Bob Tench, having left the company as soon as they had taken a slight view of the romantic gardens at Ilam) came to the Lead-mine; and, hearing the out-cry, enquired with some eagerness, "What was the matter?"—The Gardener told them, "that they had persuaded Mr. Tug-"well to go down and preach to the Miners; but that, now he was got into the shaft, he "seemed a little frightened at the manner of going down."

Wildgoose, being no stranger to Jerry's want of courage in adventures of that unusual kind, was apprehensive of some bad consequences: he therefore

therefore defired them to wind him up again; which, upon Bob Tench's likewise infisting upon it, they immediately performed: so that Jerry saw but little of the Mineral Kingdom.

ve

nd

As foon as Tugwell was fafely landed again, he began rubbing his fifts and spitting in his hands, and challenged to fight any two of the Miners who had treated him in that treacherous manner; when, perceiving his Master (who attempted to moderate his refentment), Jerry fell foul upon him with bitter complaints; and faid, "if Mr. Wildgoose had a mind to preach to "the Miners, he should go by himself: for he "would not be buried alive upon other people's "bufiness; and I am fure," adds Jerry, "if I "had gone much lower, the cold damps would "have taken away my breath." - "Well," fays Wildgoofe, "I don't desire you to run "any risque; but I myself will immediately "go down amongst these poor people, and open "my commission; and they shall not remain "one night longer under the dominion of " Satan."

Wildgoose then desired the Miners "to let "him down the shaft, as he understood there "were several more of their fellow-labourers "under

"under ground."—But the Miners then told him, "that there were no more than them." felves there; and that the Mine had been un. "der water for this week past; and that they "had been employed to bring away some ore, "that was left in a cavity about half way "down the shaft; and that they only took the "other honest man" (meaning Tugwell) "to "frighten him a little, by way of diversion." Wildgoose, therefore, having asked them some few questions more, he, Mr. Tench, and the rest of the company, returned towards Sir William Forester's.

Tugwell, by not submitting to his fate with Christian patience, had got a broken head in the scusse; which, though he did not perceive it at first, bled pretty freely. But, as Bob Tench was never at a loss for expedients; and had always a little phial of Fryars Balsam in his pocket, some gold-beaters skin and courtplaister, as well as his cork-screw and mohock; he foon set Jerry's skull to rights, and stopped the bleeding.

Upon Wildgoose's lamenting his disappointment in not finding any number of people at the Lead-mine, the old Gardener told him how precarious those operations were: Cthat a

a great

16 T

" y

a t

66 F

et 2

66 t

"

..

66

.

« ;

11

"

\*\*

fo

al

C

h

6

old

m-

un-

hey

ore,

Way

the to

n."

me

the 7il.

rith

in

ive

3ob

and

in

rt-

bed

nt-

WO

eat

"great Copper-mine in that neighbourhood, " which had brought in fix thousand pounds a-" year, was now under water, and would pro-"bably be the ruin of a very worthy family \*: "that one gentleman had fpent eight or nine "hundred pounds in quest of a vein of ore; "and was then obliged (for want of money) " to defift: another gentleman purfues the fame "work-and, within two feet of the spot where "the former adventurer had left off, discovers "a rich vein, and makes a fortune of ten thou-"fand pounds."—" Ah!" fays Wildgoofe, "I "wish people would seek after righteousness, "as they do after filver; and fearch after true "religion, as they do after hidden treasures."-"Troth!" (fays Tugwell) "I had rather work "for eight-pence a day above ground, than "venture down into a Mine, for all the hidden "treasure in the world."

As they went along, Bob Tench left them for an hour, to angle upon the Dove for trout; and it being a fine calm evening, he foon caught a brace and a half, which he brought home in triumph; and faid, "that was the "finest prospect he had seen to-day."

<sup>\*</sup> Gilbert Cowper, Efquire.

#### CHAP. XXV.

## Beauties of Nature.

CIR William and the young Templar, and the other parties, all came to the rendezvous pretty near the same time. When they were come into the parlour and fat down, Mr. Wild. goofe appearing rather more ferious than usual; Lady Forester said, "He seemed tired with "his walk;" and asked him, "how he liked "Ilam?" Wildgoofe answered, "it was cer-" tainly a most romantic place; and he enjoyed " prospects of that kind as much as any one, "formerly. But—"—"But what?" fays Miss Sainthill, with some quickness. " Why, to be " fure," replies Wildgoose, " the natural man " cannot but be delighted with these terrestrial " beauties; yet, considered in a religious light, "these stupendous rocks and mountains appear " to me as the ruins of a noble palace, defigned "for man in a state of innocence; and, I own, "it makes me serious, when I restect on the " fallen state of mankind, and that the whole " creation suffers for our guilt, and groaneth " for redemption."

" Well,"

u b

"C

" fi

46 C

a I

« e

"

"

(6 ,

16

"

.

"

10

66

46

66

"

"

"

"Well," fays Lady Forester, "all this may be true; but you don't think it any sin to be charmed with the beauties of Nature? You fay, the natural man is delighted with them; that is, every thing great, beautiful, or uncommon, is naturally agreeable to the imagination: and I can never think it unlawful to enjoy (under proper restrictions) what Providence has formed us for enjoying."

"No," fays Miss Sainthill: " if it were, "David must have been a very wicked man; "who always speaks with rapture of the beauties of Nature; of the magnificence of the hea"venly bodies—the Moon and Stars, which "thou hast created! the variety of seasons "thou hast made! summer and winter; the fweet approach of even and morn! Thou "that makest the out-goings of the morning "and evening to praise thee! O Lord! how "manifold are thy works! (says he)—in wis"dom hast thou made them all."

"Well played! Miss Sainthill," cries the Colonel. "Why Lady Forester has no occaifion for a Chaplain; you quote chapter and 
verse, as well as the best Divine in Christendom."

8

## 164 THE SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

Supper now appeared: and the natural man again refuming his place in Mr. Wildgoofe, he ate as heartily as the best of them. After supper, when they had taken a glass or two round, Sir William put Mr. Wildgoose in mind of the promise he had made, to give them the particulars of Sir William K——'s unhappy affair.

" tra

" rec

" fir

" da

" be

w fin

" no

" CO

" he

( as

" ti

uS

" pl

16 W

" S

" (

"

46

"

" to

Wildgoose replied, "that he could not with"out some reluctance recollect so tragical a
"story, which concerned a family for whom
"he had a great regard. But," says he, "as
"the thing is public, and shews in a striking
"light the dreadful consequences of irregular
"indulgences, and also how corrupt the na"tural man is when destitute of divine grace, I
"will relate the particulars, with as much
"brevity as I can.

#### CHAP. XXVI.

Narrative of a licentious Amour.

"SIR William K——te was a Baronet of wery considerable fortune, and of an ancient family: and, on his return from his creaters,

"travels, had so amiable a character, and was "reckoned (what the world calls) so fine a "gentleman, that he was thought a very defirable match for a worthy Nobleman's "daughter in the neighbourhood, of great beauty, merit, and a suitable fortune.

"Sir W. and his Lady lived very happily together for some years, and had sour or sive fine children; when he was unfortunately nominated (at a contested Election) to represent the Borough of W—r—k; in which county the bulk of his estate lay, and where he at that time resided. After the election, as some fort of recompence to a zealous partizan of Sir W.'s, Lady K——te took an Inn-keeper's daughter for her own maid. She was a tall, genteel girl, with a fine complexion, and an appearance of great modesty and innocence.

"Molly I—n (which was her name) had "waited on Lady K—te for some time, before "Sir W. appeared to take the least notice of her; though Lady K—te (perhaps from fome sparks of jealousy, and to try how Sir "W. stood affected) would frequently obferve, 'what a fine girl Molly I—n was grown!' To which Sir W.'s usual reply

" was,

was, 'That he faw nothing extraordinary in "the girl:' and even affected to speak flight. "ingly of her person, and to censure her auk-« wardness and her vanity; for which as there " was not the least foundation, Sir W. pro-

" ments.

" bably intended it to conceal his real fenti-" After some time, however, the servants in " the family began to entertain some suspicions, " that Molly I-n was too highly in her " Master's favour. The House-keeper in par-" ticular (who in the course of forty years " had been actually engaged in at least for-"ty intrigues) foon perceived there was too " much foundation for these suspicions. Know-"ing, therefore, that the Butler had himself " made overtures to Molly, she set him to " work, whose jealousy made him so vigilant, " that he foon discovered the whole of the affair, " and that it had proceeded much further than " was at first apprehended. The House-keeper " (as that fort of gentry are apt to triumph in " the indifcretions of young people) made use of " the Butler's name, as well as his intelligence, " to her Lady: and this threw every thing into " confusion.

" Lady

"

" of

" ing

a diff

" nel

" for

" rer

a bal

" not

" kn

" for

" had

" Fo

" ma

" ing

" at l

" up " ney

" thr

" wh

" his

" tio

" fhe

" aga

" ten

" wh

u

"Lady K—te's passion soon got the better of her discretion. For is, instead of reproaching Sir W. with his insidelity, she had dissembled her resentment, till his first sond—ness for this new object had abated (which, for her own sake as well as that of her child—ren, she ought to have done), she might probably have reclaimed her husband; who, notwithstanding this temporary desection, was known to have a sincere regard and esteem for his Lady.

"The Butler's officious fedulity, however, "had like to have been fatal to the poor fellow. "For his name being mentioned, as having "made the discovery; and Molly I-n hav-"ing told Sir W. 'that he was only piqued "at her rejecting his addresses;' Sir W. went "up into the fervants apartment the very "next night, and ran his fword feveral times "through the bed where the Butler used to lie; "who had (for some reason or other) changed "his lodging, and happily escaped his destruc-"tion. And this rash proceeding of Sir W. " shews how true it is, that whoever offends " against the laws of God in one point, is of-"ten (in a literal fense) guilty of violating the " whole law.

f

)

1

r

f

0

## CHAP. XXVII.

" tre

" (V

" th

" ef

(Cn

"S

"h

cc fr

" a

16 a

" 0

"i

66 t

4 ]

66

"

M

31:

## The Narrative continued.

HE affair being now publicly known in the family; and all restraints of shame, " or fear of discovery, being quite removed; " things were foon carried to extremity be-"tween Sir W. and his Lady, and a fepara-"tion became unavoidable: Sir W. left Lady " K-te, with the two younger children, in " possession of the mansion-house in W-shire; and retired himself, with his Mistress (and " his two eldest fons), to a large farm-house " on the fide of the Cotswold-hills. The fitua-"tion was fine; plenty of wood and water; " and commanded an extensive view of the vale " of Evesham. This tempted him to build an " handsome box there, with very extensive gardens, planted and laid out in the expensive "tafte of the age. And, not content with " this, before the body of the house was quite "finished, Sir W. added two large side-" fronts (if I may fo express it) for no better " a reason, as I could hear, but that his Misce tres "tress happened to say, 'What is a kite with-"out wings?'

"I mention these particulars, because, I be-"lieve, the expence of finishing this place "(which was at least ten thousand pounds) was "the first cause of Sir W.'s encumbering his "estate: and the difficulties in which he was "involved making him uneafy, he (as is too "natural) had recourse to the bottle for relief. "Sir W. kept what is called an hospitable "house; and too many people being fond of the "freedom and jollity which is usually found at "a table where no Lady prefides\*, he was "feldom without company; which brought on "a constant course of dissipation and want of " economy: by which means Sir W.'s affairs, "in a few years, became almost desperate: "though, it must be confessed, Mrs. I-n, in "her fituation, behaved with great care and " frugality.

e,

1;

e-

a-

dy

in

2;

nd

le

2.

r;

an

r-

ve

th

te

e-

er

S

"Well; Sir W. was now turned of fifty; and his eldeft fon (the present Sir J—s) being grown up, and returned from the University; "Sir W. instead of sending him abroad, or

Vol. III. I "giving

<sup>\*</sup> It was a point of decency, at this time, not to bring a Mittress amongst strangers. I believe the custom is now altered.

" th

a gi

« m

" th

" p

u n

" k

" A

crie

« K

a ir

" n

" fc

" ti

" b

"b

"a

" v

" y

" t

i

"giving him the advantages which a young man of his rank might have expected; kept him at home, and made him a witness, and in some measure a partaker, of his de- baucheries: and, what is most to be lamented (in a temporal view), drew him in, by some plausible pretence or wrong indulgence, to part with his reversionary right to his mother's jointure, which was very considerable, and almost the only part of the estate which had not been already mortgaged for its sull value.

#### CHAP. XXVIII.

## Its fatal Event.

BUT to hasten to the catastrophe of my about this time, a fresh-coloured country girl, in the capacity of a Dairy-maid, with no other beauty than what arises from the bloom of youth: and, as people who once give way to their passions, and are unrestrained by grace, know no bounds; Sir W. (in the decline of life) conceived an amorous regard for this girl, who was scarce twenty. This event produced still further consussion in the

"the family. Mrs. I—n foon observed this growing passion; and, either from resent-ment, or from the apprehension, or perhaps the real experience, of ill usage, thought proper to retire to a little market town in the neighbourhood, where she was reduced to keep a little sewing-school for bread."—
"Aye, and good enough too for such hussies!" cried some of the Ladies.

"Well," continued Wildgoose, "young Mr.

"K—te, whether shocked at this unparalleled infatuation of his father, or (as was commonly said) finding himself considered as a rival in the affections of this poor creature, "sought an asylum, and spent most of his time with Lord L—, a friend of his, in "W—shire.

"Sir W. though he had now a prospect of being successful in this humble amour, and of indulging it without molestation; yet began at length to see the delusive nature of all vicious pursuits: and though he endeavoured to keep up his spirits, or rather to drown all thought, by constant intoxication, yet in his sober intervals he became a victim to gloomy reflections. He had injured a valuable wife; which he could not even now

e

"reflect upon without some remorse: he had "wronged his innocent children, whom he "could not think upon without the tenderest sentiments of compassion. His son, who had been a sort of companion to him for some years, had now left him, through his ill usage. And, as she had been for some time useful to him, he was shocked at being descreted even by the woman for whose sake he had brought this distress upon his family: and he sound himself almost alone, in that magnificent but satal mansion, the erecting and adorning of which had been the principal cause of ruining his fortune.

( )

"

66 1

66

(1)

"

11

"

(( )

"

..

"

"

\*\*

"

"

"

"

"

66

"

"

"Tormented by these contending passions, he had, for a week past, raised himself, by constant inebriation, to a degree of frenzy; and had behaved in so frantic a manner, that even his new favourite, the poor Blowselinda, could bear it no longer, and had eloped from him.

"On the morning of the day on which he executed his fatal resolution, Sir W. sent for his fon, and for his new mistress; with what intention can only be conjectured: but luckily neither of them obeyed the summons. Early in the evening (it being in the month

"month of October, I think) the Butler had "lighted two candles, as usual, and fet them "upon the marble table in the hall. "W. came down, and took them up him-"felf, as he frequently did. After fome time, "however, one of the House-maids ran down "flairs in a great fright, and faid, 'the lobby " was all in a cloud of smoke.' The servants, "and a Tradesman that was in the house upon "bufinefs, ran immediately up, and, forcing "open the door whence the fmoke feemed to "proceed, they found Sir W. had fet fire "to a large heap of fine linen (piled up in "the middle of the room), which had been "given by fome old Lady, a relation, as a "legacy to his eldest fon. Whilst the atten-"tion of the fervants was entirely taken up "with extinguishing the flames in this room, "Sir W. had made his escape into an ad-"joining chamber, where was a cotton bed, "and which was wainfcoted with deal, as most "finished rooms then were. When they had "broke open this door, the flames burst out "upon them with fuch fury, that they were all "glad to make their escape out of the house; "the principal part of which sumptuous pile "was in a few hours burnt to the ground: I 3

t

"and no other remains of Sir W. were found the next morning, than the hip-bone, and the vertebræ, or bones of the back; with two or three keys, and a gold watch, which he had in his pocket.

"This was the dreadful consequence of a licentious passion, not checked in its infancy: cy: or rather, thus may every unregenerate man expect to be drawn on from one degree of wickedness to another, when deserted by the Spirit, and given up to his own imaginations."

"

"

23

"

33

"

\*\*

" ((

"

fa

66

"

"

\*

"

hi

66

## CHAP. XXIX.

## A Remedy against Suicide.

" WELL," fays Colonel Rappee; "we "are obliged to the Gentleman for "his story—and for a sermon into the bargain."—"Why, it is a very serious affair," says Sir William, "for a man to destroy himself; and "rush into the presence of his offended Judge, "with all his sins and sollies unrepented of about him."—The Colonel replied, "if life "was given as a blessing; when it ceased to be "such, he thought a man might resign it again, "without

"without offence to any one."—"Yes, yes," fays Sir William, "if he were under no obligations to any law, either of Nature, or Reason, or Society: not to mention the Revealed Will of God, by which all murder is forbidden. "But I would desire no other argument against felf-murther," continues Sir William, "than its being contrary to the very first law of nature, felf-preservation; and its shocking the natural feelings and common apprehensions of all mankind."

The young Templar faid, " that, as fuicide " was the most horrid of all murders, a friend " of his proposed to have the offender punished "as other heinous murders are."-" How is "that?" fays the Colonel .- "Why, by being "hanged in chains," fays the Templar .-"Oh!" fays Sir William; "but that would be "rather a punishment to his surviving family, "than to the deceased offender."- "Yes," fays the Templar; " and that is the very thing "proposed; as the thoughts of bringing such a "reproach upon his innocent wife and children "would probably restrain many a man from fo "rash an action, who was deaf to every other. "confideration."-" Well," fays Miss Sainthill, "but this penalty would be no restraint "upon you and me, Colonel-upon old Maids 14 " and

"and old Batchelors. And a man that burns himself (like Sir W. K.) would evade the law."

Pre

and

had

pro

pad

fee

vey

cer

fhe

Fo

T

(( )

W

abi

in

fib

pr

gr

The Colonel was going to make fome reply, when the attention of the company was attracted by a burst of loud laughter from the servants hall; and a fort of riotous mirth, not usual in Sir William's family. Miss Forester, attended by Mr. Bob Tench, took upon her to go and enquire into the cause of this boisterous merriment. When they came to the door of the servants apartment, they found it was Tugwell who had "set the table on a roar," by getting up on the end of it, and holding forth in imitation of his Master and Mr. Whitsield.

The truth was, Jerry being pretty thirsty, after his long walk and the numerous perils he had undergone that day, the Butler plied him with strong beer, till he began to wax mellow; in which state of things, Jerry thought proper to mount the table, and harangue in praise of temperance; and, in short, proceeded so long in recommending sabriety, and in tossing off horns of ale, that he became as drunk as a piper. This inconsistency of conduct exposed our Orator (as it has done more respectable characters) to the ridicule of his audience: so that the Cook had made so free with the Preacher,

Preacher, as to pin a dish-clout to his rump; and the other servants, in their different ways, had offered Jerry many indignities. Nay, they proceeded so far at last, as to give him the strappado, or ancient discipline of the boot, with no seeble arm, upon his posteriors; and then conveyed him hand and soot (like a dead pig) decently to bed.

When Miss Forester returned into the parlour, she laughed to herself, and whispered Lady Forester in the ear.—Sir William asked Bob Tench, "what was the cause of all that noise below stairs?"—Bob cast a sneering look at Wildgoose (as if he were answerable for the absurdation of his comrade); and said, "Mr. "Wildgoose's friend was entertaining the company with a differtation upon sobriety; but his long walk, and an horn or two of ale, "were a little too much for him."

Wildgoose could not forbear blushing at the indiscretion of his fellow-traveller; being sensible that he must rather injure the cause than promote it, as his zeal was probably much greater than his knowledge or his abilities.

#### CHAP. XXX.

Love triumphant over Sensuality.

I T being now bed-time, Mrs. Molly brought candles for the Ladies; and, in allusion to what had passed in the servants hall, simpered upon Wildgoose. But there was something so lascivious in her smiles, that he considered it as almost an act of sensuality to return them; which yet it was almost impossible to avoid.

-

"

p

te

ta

C

"

"

0

The Gentlemen sate talking near half an hour after the Ladies were gone; and then retired to their feveral apartments. When Wildgoofe was got to his chamber, had shut the door, and was going to his devotions by the bed-fide; he was furprized with the fight of a pink petticoat, a cotton gown, a pair of white stockings, and some green stuff-shoes, thrown carelessly upon the floor; and, upon looking within the curtains, faw a girl, as he thought, in a laced night-cap, her face turned from him, and (as he supposed) fast asleep. Wildgoose was struck silent with aftonishment at first: but imagining that Mrs. Molly, who had ogled him so frequently fince he came, had laid this snare for his virtue, he broke broke out into this kind of foliloquy: "Ah! " wretch that I am! I have brought this poor "creature to the very brink of destruction, by "my own carnal concupifcence. I have en-"couraged her amorous wishes, by returning "her wanton glances; instead of nipping her "hopes in the bud, by a feverity of counte-" nance, as I ought to have done. But how " shall I refist such a temptation? The spirit " is willing; but the flesh is weak. I can re-" nounce the world, and defy the Devil.-But "the flesh-oh! the flesh is weak .- Heaven " protect me!"-Whilst he was uttering this rhapfody, he, by an almost involuntary motion, pulled Miss Townsend's cambrick handkerchief out of his pocket; the ambrofial fcent of which immediately revived her agreeable idea, and the tender fentiments which Mr. Wildgoose entertained for that Lady; and gave a new turn to his thoughts. "But oh! wretch that I am!" continues he, " how can I forget the kind "looks and modest blushes of the incomparable "Miss Townsend; and be guilty of any act of "infidelity to so amiable a Lady?-Avaunt, "Beelzebub! Get thee behind me, Satan!" hays he, with a vehement emphasis; which threw the counterfeit Mrs. Molly into a fit of laughter: and out leaped Tom the Stable-I 6 boy

ľ

it,

nd

p,

d)

th

ce

he

ke

boy (whom the Butler had got to act this farce), and, running to the chamber-door, joined Mr. George and some others of the servants who were in the secret, and who were waiting in the lobby for the event of their stratagem.

"

W

"

"

re

"

cr

"

"

"

"

..

lo ha

bı

21

Mr. Wildgoose stared with surprize; and was at first a little angry at the joke which was put upon him. But, immediately recollecting that he had invited this insult by his own indiscretion, he thought it best to take no further notice of it. He therefore went to bed; but was kept awake an hour or two, by his vexation at this incident, and other meditations of various kinds.

## CHAP. XXXI.

#### More nocturnal Perils.

R. Wildgoose was just composing himself to sleep, however, when he heard his
door open again, and was asraid of some real
attack upon his chastity; when, to his astonishment, he heard the lamentable voice of his
friend Tugwell. "Master Wildgoose! Master
"Wildgoose!" fays he, "for God's sake, awake:
"I will

"I will not stay a moment longer in the "house."-" Why; what is the matter?" fays Wildgoose.-" Why," quoth Jerry, " the "house is haunted, and the bed-cloaths are "bewitched; and I would not go to bed again "for an hundred pounds." - " I am afraid," replies Wildgoose, " thou art not sober yet, " Jerry; for I hear thou gottest fuddled to-night "in a most ungodly manner."-" Ah! Master," cries Jerry, "I am as fober now as ever I was "in my life, and have had two or three hours " good fleep. But, I am fure, the bed is bewitch-"ed: for there was not a foul in the room "besides myself; and a witch, or a spirit, kept " pulling the bed-cloaths off me, twenty times. "as fast as I could pull them on me again. " And I am certain it could be nothing but " witchcraft."

The case was, the Cook and the House-maid, by a common contrivance amongst girls who love to be playing tricks with young fellows, had tacked the bed-cloaths together; and, by a long packthread fixed under the quilt and brought under the door, as they went up to bed, had played off this piece of fun, to the terror and annoyance of poor Tugwell.

Mr.

Mr. Wildgoofe defired Jerry, "to go to bed again till the morning; when he himself," he said, "intended to depart: as he sound the servants, instead of minding the things which belonged to their salvation, were all in a conspiracy to put tricks upon them, and to defeat their pious intentions."

"Yes," fays Jerry, "and fo are the Miners too, as far as I can fee; and I am for getting out of this heathenish country as fast as we can."

"Why," fays Wildgoose, "Sir William and Lady Forester are very good people; but we have done wrong, to entangle ourselves in the pleasures of this world: and though I had promised to accompany them into the Peak to-morrow; yet the servants perhaps may prejudice the Miners against us. In short," fays he, "I am afraid, the hour is not yet come for their conversion. Therefore, Jerry, go you and lie down for an hour or two longer; and at dawn of day, we will leave this place."

Tugwell, however, could not be prevailed upon to return to his own bed, which he confidered as haunted by some invisible being or evil spirit; but, putting on his cloaths, and laying

his

0

his wallet under his head, slept upon the carpet in his Master's room.

As for Wildgoose, he composed himself for a few hours; but awaking between three and four o'clock, he roused his fellow-traveller, and they set out before any of the family was stirring.

Wildgoose left a note upon the table, expressing his obligations to Sir William and Lady Forester, and making an apology for his abrupt departure: but said, "God had called him elsewhere; and "the end for which he had come into the "Peak being (as he thought) frustrated by "some unexpected incidents, he would defer his visitation of the Miners to some more favourable opportunity; when he hoped again "to pay his respects to his worthy friends Sir "William and Lady Forester."

## END OF BOOK X.

Mr

Mi

had a }

> M (a

> > 28

ol bi

fo

t

#### THE

# SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

## BOOK XI.

#### CHAP. I.

The two Pilgrims decamp, without Beat of Drum.

THE two Pilgrims set out from Sir William Forester's (as was related) about sour o'clock in the morning; and, as Tugwell did not know what his Master's intentions were, he was much pleased to see him turn his face towards the South. He was surprized, however, to find him so easily give up his project of preaching to the Miners in the Peak; with which view they had travelled so many tedious miles.

But the truth was, that, besides his apprehensions lest the servants might make a ludicrous use of the adventure of the Stableboy whom the Butler had put into his bed,

Mr. Wildgoose had a more powerful motive for hastening his departure towards the South. Mr. Bob Tench, in their walk from Ilam, had told him, by way of conversation, "that he had promised to attend Sir Harry Hotspur to Warwick races, which," he said, "were within two or three days at furthest."—Mr. Wildgoose, therefore, having determined (as a coup d' eclat) to bear his testimony against those ungodly meetings, thought no opportunity could be more proper than the present; when he could have a good chance for an interview with Miss Townsend, for which he so eagerly longed.

Mr. Wildgoose now travelled on for two or three hours in profound silence; reslecting on the disgrace he should probably bring upon himself and the cause in which he was embarked, if the servants should maliciously\_misterpresent the ridiculous adventure above-mentioned.

At length, however, Jerry ventured to ask his Master, "What o'clock it was?"—Wild-goose, looking at him with a serious air, answered, "Ah! Jerry, do not be so anxious "to know the times and the seasons: for my "part," continues he, "I am resolved, for "the

"the future, to know nothing but my duty as a Christian; nor, as far as I can answer for myself, ever to laugh again as long as I live, that I may not, by any levity of behaviour, inspire any weak Christian with wanton

"thoughts, nor give occasion for any suspici-

" ons to the prejudice of my own character."

"I will tell you what, then, Master; if you are resolved never to laugh again, you must must never do two things more—you must never read Scoggan's Jests, nor ever hear the Merry Andrew at Evesham fair—for they will make you burst your belly with laughter, in spite of your resolution."—Wildgoose had almost broken his vow at first setting out; and could not but smile, at least, at Jerry's idea of wit and humour.

About eight o'clock, our travellers came to a public-house, at a small distance from a Nobleman's seat; where they thought it proper to halt and refresh themselves. There were two smart servants, with guns and pointers, in the kitchen, who, as well as the neighbouring seat, they found, belonged to Lord B—, Lady Forester's father. The servants were going a partridge-shooting; and, as soon as they marched out of the house, my Landlord

**Phook** 

66

"

m

66

"

66

33

tr

fo

fp

a

"

6

1

shook his head, and said, "It was a shame, to "turn their pointers into the corn, before the "Farmers had begun harvest."—"Yes," says my Landlady, "they are a sad pack of them; "they have debauched the whole country: "there is hardly a sober man, or an honest "woman, within ten miles of my Lord's house. "I do not desire their company here; for I know they only want to ruin my daughter, "if they could have their will of her."

\$

r

Wildgoose thought this a melancholy contrast to the character of Lady Forester; the sorce of whose good example had diffused a spirit of Religion and Virtue as widely round, as her Father's vicious principles had extended their baleful influence.

Wildgoose answered mine Hostes, "that he imagined my Lord B——was a good moral man; though he knew he was no great friend to Religion."—"Yes," says she, "my Lord does some generous things, to be sure; but then there is no depending upon him: he will be very charitable to a poor man one day; and, if he happens to affront him, send him to gaol the next.

"He almost starved our whole market-town alast winter, to be revenged upon them for

"an affront which they had put upon his "Lordship."—"How was that?" says Wild. goose.—"Why," says my Landlady, "he "went and bought up three or four thou. "fand pounds-worth of coals (for my Lord is very rich, you know); so that there was not a bit of coal to be got at any of the pits for ten miles round the place."—This account confirmed Wildgoose in his opinion of the precarious nature of mere human virtues, when unsupported by principles of Religion, or (as he called it) when void of Faith or Divine Grace.

## CHAP. II.

A kearned Inn-keeper. Mr. Wildgoofe meets an old Acquaintance.

R. Wildgoose and his fellow-traveller having had but little rest the preceding night, they made a short stage that day, lodging at a small public-house on the edge of the forest of Nedwood; and the next morning reached Litchfield again about eleven o'clock. They observed upon a sign there a Greek motto\*, to

\* 'H willi, à awilli.

this

this |

busine

plied

quen

plied

were

yard

fort

foon

educ

infor

" at

" fee

" yo

fays

" pa

" m

felio

Bre

VIV

crie

cc t

"

T

this purpose, Either drink, or depart about your business; which they imagined to have been supplied by some learned Prebend, who either frequented or patronized the house. They complied with the first part of the precept, and were drinking a pint of ale upon a bench in the yard; when my Landlord, who was a genteel fort of man, vouchfafed to speak to them; and foon finding that Wildgoofe had had a liberal education, fate down by them, and began to inform them, " that he himself had been bred "at Cambridge as a physician, and had actu-"ally practifed at Litchfield; but, finding the "fees but small, and that (such as they were) "they came in but flowly, he had married a "young widow, who kept the inn. And here," fays he, " I fee a good deal of genteel com-"pany; I am Mafter of a good house; have "the most amiable woman in the world for "my wife; and live as happy as a King."

Whilst my Landlord was thus displaying the felicity of his situation, the amiable Mrs. Brewer (his wife) rang the bar-bell with fome vivacity; and, with no very melodious voice, cried out, " Dr. Brewer, where are you? what "the Devil are you about? why don't-chee "come, and shell some pease? Here's a Fa-

" mily

"mily coming in; and you fit prating to your Foot-passengers, who are drinking three-halfpenny-worth of mild-ale, forfooth!"

wh

a p

wi

gla

hav

in

WO

he

Wi

Roi

mer

the

nize

now

pref

Wil

" hi

" co

" the

T

get

not l

enou of M

The Doctor moved like clock-work at the found of the bell and Mrs. Brewer's voice; and told the travellers, "he would wait upon them "again immediately."

The case was—just at that instant, there rode in, at the back-gate, a young man in a silver-laced hat and a blue great-coat, and called the Hostler with great authority.— "Here, Master; here am I," says the Hostler; "who's a coming?"—"Who's a coming! "why, I am coming, you puppy," says the young man.—"Yes, Master, I see you be," returns Robin: "but what family, what equimpage have you got? and how many stands "shall you want for your horses?"

My Landlady, hearing the Hostler ask these questions, took it for granted some grand Family was at hand. But the Gentleman, who caused all this uproar, turned his horse into the stable, bade the Hostler bring in his saddle-bags, and ordered a mutton-chop for his dinner.

As he passed by our two Pilgrims upon the bench, Mr. Wildgeose thought it was a face which

which he had feen before (and indeed it was a pretty remarkable one); yet, being engaged with his own thoughts, he did not on a fudden glance recollect him. But, the young man having got rid of his great-coat (which, though in the midst of the dog-days, he had chiefly worn to conceal his saddle-bags on the road), he again exhibited himself at the door, when Wildgoose immediately knew him to be Mr. Rouvell (or Beau Rueful), whom he had remembered at College, and met with at Bath.

As there were now no persons of distinction in the case, Rouvell did not disdain to recognize his old acquaintance. Wildgoose being now an Itinerant by profession, Rouvell expressed no surprize at meeting him there. But Wildgoose asked Rouvell, "what had brought him to Litchfield?"—"Why, business of "consequence," replies Rouvell; "and, if you will dine with me here, I will explain "the affair to you; and, indeed, should be glad "to consult with you upon the subject."

e

le

2-

ho he

gs,

the

ich

Though Wildgoose was rather impatient to get into Warwickshire; yet, as the races did not begin till the day following, he had time enough upon his hands. He therefore accepted of Mr. Rouvell's invitation.

CHAP.

## CHAP. III.

« n

" h

" th

a r

" g

"a

" th

" as

" ar

" m

" gi

" it

" to

" an

" to

" of

" co.

" ad

" tic

" the

" Re

" you

V

"

The last Efforts of expiring Vanity.

7HEN Mr. Wildgoofe and Rouvell were alone together, Rouvell acquainted him with his present situation: "that, having " been jilted by a woman of fortune, whom he " thought himself upon the brink of marry-"ing, he had, in a fit of disappointment, " married an agreeable woman, with a few "hundreds, who was really the widow who " kept the house where he had lodged at Bath; "that he was now determined to live a more " retired and regular life; and in order to that, had accepted of a presentation to a "living, given him by one of the Members " for Coventry; and that he was now going " to the Bishop for orders." "To the Bishop for orders!" cries Wild-

"To the Bishop for orders!" cries Wildgoose; "what! in a laced hat!"—"Oh," says Rouvell, "that is only to gain a little "respect upon the road, as I could not conve-"niently bring my servant with me; but I

" shall immediately get that piece of finery

"ripped off before I wait upon the Bishop. I must confess, however," continues he, "I have been so long accustomed to the gaiety of the world, and to dress like a Gentleman, that I do not at all relish the peculiarity of the Clerical habit. Indeed, I can see no reason why a Clergyman should be distinguished from the rest of the world, by such a funeral appearance; nor what connexion there is between Religion and a black coat; as if Christianity were such a gloomy affair, and so fatal an enemy to all kind of enjoyment."

0

8

to

ers

ng

10-

h,"

ttle

ve-

t I

nery

ped

"Why," fays Wildgoose, "I do not ima"gine there is any virtue in a black coat; but
"it seems proper, by some external mark,
"to put the Clergy in mind of the gravity
"and importance of their function: as also,
"to prevent their following the vain fashions
"of the world, and changing their dress ac"cording to the caprice of mankind, it seems
"adviseable to confine them to some one par"ticular habit; which, I have heard, was
"the common dress about the time of the
"Reformation."

"Well," fays Rouvell, "I can affure "you, I think it a great act of mortification, Vol. III. K "for

"for a young fellow of eight and twenty, to give up so material an article as that of dress; and could not forbear expressing my fense of this hardship, t'other day, in a ludicrous advertisement, which I will shew you." Rouvell then pulled out a smart Morocco-leather pocket-book, and read the sollowing advertisement:

((

22

"

66

"

46

"

66

"

"

"

" t

"

"]

" 0

" P

" e

"B

" p:

"Whereas, on Sunday last (being Trinity-« Sunday), between the hours of ten and " twelve, two or three ill-looking fellows, dif-" guised in crape (expressly contrary to the " black act), did lay violent hands on a poor " young Gentleman, near the Bishop's palace " at B-d-n; putting him in bodily fear, by "bidding him fland, and answer them several odd out-of-the-way questions; and did infift " upon his taking feveral horrible oaths, and cc extort from him feveral unreasonable con-" ceffions; particularly, that they, and all the "Gentlemen of their profession, were very "honest, civil Gentlemen (contrary to his " real fentiments and their known practices), " and had a right to treat in that manner, and "impose their opinions upon, all that fell un-" der their clutches; and, moreover, did rob "him of twelve and fix-pence in money; ec and

"and did strip him of all his wearing ap"parel, namely, a smart coat with a red silk
"lining, a laced waistcoat, and a pair of red
"breeches, with about half-a-dozen ruffled
"shirts, and as many pair of white stockings;
"and did even rip the silver button and loop
"off his hat: — Now this is to give notice,
"that whoever will bring any of the said of"fenders to the two-saced pump in Oxford, or
"to any of the pumps, or horse-ponds, in Ox"ford or Cambridge, so that they may be
"brought to condign punishment, shall re"ceive an handsome reward.

d

ne

or

ce

by

ral

fift

and

on-

the

rery

his

es),

and

un-

rob

ney;

and

"N. B. The Head of this gang is an old "offender, and has followed these practices "for many years; and has brought up several "of his sons in the same idle way, who desired "to follow some genteel trade, and to get their "bread in some honest gentleman-like way of "life."

"Well, Sir," fays Wildgoose, "there is "no great harm in this piece of humour; I "only think it a fort of jesting which (as St. "Paul says) is not quite so convenient or decent, "especially in a man that is going to the Bishop for Holy Orders. Many a man has "paid dearly for his jest. A Candidate for K 2 "the

"the Consulship at Rome, you know, lost his election, by jesting upon a poor Mechanic for the roughness of his hand. However, I should think, the change of character, which is expected in a Clergyman, a more weighty consideration than the mere change of dress; and that it is a greater facrifice in a young man, to give up the gay amusements of life, than to lay aside his laced waistcoat or white stockings."

r

n

A

"

"

"

"7

" H

" A

" H

" A

" Q

"F

" Je

"Why," fays Rouvell, " I should imasi gine it would be no disadvantage to Reli-" gion, or to the Clergy in particular, if they were to remit a little of that folemnity " of character, which has exposed them to 44 the imputation of hypocrify, and the ridicule " of the world; and to mix a little more of " the Gentleman, both in their dress and in " their deportment, which frequently pre-"judices people against very worthy and in-46 genious men. And, now my pocket-book is out, I will shew you another ludicrous « composition, which a friend of mine gave " me, when I first talked of taking the gown." -Wildgoofe faid, " he did not approve of "that fort of buffoonry;" but, as he would hear all the objections Rouvell had to the profession

profession he was now engaging in, Rouvell read the following parody on Shakespeare's celebrated description of the seven stages of human life.

## CHAP. IV.

AParody on the Speech of Jaques, in Shakespeare's
As you like it.

"A S this parody is put into the mouth of "a Fop," fays Rouvell, "it is rather "a compliment to the Clergy, than any re"flection upon them.

" \_\_\_\_ Sir Plume,

n

1-

i-

if

ty

ile

of

in

re-

in-

ook

ous

ave

n."

of

ould

the

lion

" \_\_\_\_ Religion's all a farce;

"And Parsons are but men, like you or me.

"They have their foibles, and their fopperies:

"And one fees amongst them fundry characters.

"To mention only feven .- And first-the Curate,

" Humming and bawing to his drowfy herd .-

" And then the Pedagogue, with formal wig,

"His night-gown and his cane; ruling, like Turk,

"All in his dufty school .- Then the smart Priest,

"Writing extempore (forfooth!) a fonnet

"Quaint, to his Miltress' shoe-string .- Then the Vicar,

"Full of fees custom'ry, with his burying gloves;

" Jealous of his rights, and apt to quarrel;

K 3 "Claiming

" Claiming his paltry penny-farthing tithes,

" E'en at the Lawyer's price .- Then the Rector,

" In fleek furcingle with good tithe-pig fluff'd;

With eyes up-swoln, and shining double-chin;

" Full of wife nods and orthodox distinctions:

" And fo he gains respect .- Proceed we next

" Unto the old Incumbent at his gate,

" With filken skull-cap tied beneath his chin;

" His banyan, with filver clasp, wrapt round

" His shrinking paunch; and his fam'd, thund'ring voice,

" Now whiftling like the wind, his audience fleeps

" And fnores to th' lulling found .- Best scene of all,

With which I close this reverend description,

" Is your Welfh Parson, with his noble living,

" Sans shoes, fans hose, fans breeches, fans every thing."

"Why," fays Wildgoofe, "this parody "might be characteristic of the Clergy of the "last age: but, I am apt to think, the de"fcriptions are now obsolete; and the Clergy of these times are rather too polite than too aukward, and have more of the Gentleman than either of the Christian or the Pedant, in their characters. They read more Plays and Pamphlets, than Sermons or Commentaries on the Bihle; they are rather witty in conversation, than wise unto falvation:

23

..

"

"

"

66

"

6

<sup>&</sup>quot; Polite apostates from God's Grace to Wit.

"But I am most sincerely of opinion," continues Wildgoose, "that the only way for the Clergy to escape the ridicule of the gay world, and to keep up their credit, is, not to join in its sopperies, but to revive the primitive manners, and to preach up the genuine doctrines of the Resormation. And I cannot but hope, Mr. Rouvell, that, what"ever levities you may have hitherto indulged yourself in, you will lay them aside, with your ruffles and your laced hat."

Rouvell replied, "that he had feriously re"tolved to do every thing in his power to re"deem his lost time; and that, although he
"might not be able to do much good by his
"learning or eloquence, he was determined
"not to do any mischief by an immoral or
"indecent behaviour."

This serious conversation was now interrupted, by the appearance of a leg of lamb and cauliflowers, and a custard-pudding, which Rouvell had ordered for dinner; and, though they differed something in their theological opinions, the two travellers were unanimous in their approbation of Mrs. Brewer's cookery, and ate very heartily.

e

0

ıt

K 4

After

After dinner, Rouvell called for a bottle of port, and said, "he would take a decent "leave of the Laity;" but, as Wildgoose did not chuse to drink his share, they proposed inviting Dr. Brewer, in the character of mine Host, to partake with them; who graciously condescended to honour them with his company, and assist them in the arduous task of dispatching a bottle of his own manusacture: as pleasant a revenge, as making a Physician swallow his own prescription!

Wildgoose having resumed the subject of Rouvell's taking orders, and having earnestly exhorted him "to consider the importance of "the office which he was going to take upon "him;" the afternoon was far advanced, before they parted; Rouvell setting off for the Bishop's palace at Eccleshall; and Wildgoose, attended by his trusty friend, pursuing his journey towards the borders of Warwickshire.

tl

p

h

#### CHAP. V.

# Trifling Difficulties.

OUR spiritual adventurers, having sufficiently refreshed themselves, travelled at a good rate; Wildgoose being desirous to reach Sutton-Cosield, in his way to Warwick, that night; so that little conversation passed between them. Tugwell, however, could not but express his surprize, that the Gentleman, whom he had seen to-day in a laced hat, and whom he had taken for a Gentleman's servant, was to be a Parson to-morrow.

As it was now some time past the summer-solstice, night overtook them sooner than they expected; and, when they came into the sorest, or chace, near Sutton, it was quite dark, and they had wandered considerably out of the great road. At length, however, they came to what they took for a direction-post; when Wildgoose told Jerry, " if he could but climb up the post, and trace out with his singer the first letter upon either of the hands, he could tell which way to K5 "turn;

"turn; as, he took it for granted, one road "led to Birmingham, and the other to War-"wick."—"That I can do then, Master," says Jerry; "for, when I was a young fellow, there "was not a boy in the parish could climb a "crow's nest so well as myself."

Tugwell, therefore, desiring his Master to take care of his staff and his wallet, ran up the post like a cat; but, when he was got about seven or eight feet high, he made a sudden pause; and, squelch, he came down again, bawling out, with great consternation, "Lord "have mercy upon us! as sure as I am alive, "there is a dead man hanging up."—Which, indeed, was partly true; for a Highwayman, who had committed a murder, was hanged in chains there two or three years before; but, the body being decayed, only part of the skeleton remained, for a terror to these honest men, rather than to those hardened wretches for whose edification it was intended.

They now travelled on, therefore, under the direction of Providence; and in half an hour more faw some lights at a distance; which proved to be Sutton-Cofield, whither they were bound.

The

The two Pilgrims, coming in late, foon retired to rest, without meeting with any incident worth recording: only, finding a drunken Black-smith in the house, whom mine Host pretended he wanted to ged rid of, Wildgoose began preaching to him about the New-birth; which soon put him to slight, and sent him home to his wife and family.

#### CHAP. VI.

Tugwell is under a Necessity of drinking Strongbeer instead of Small.

WILDGOOSE having been affured, by my Landlord, "that the races did not "begin at Warwick till the next day;" not-withstanding the strong attraction which he selt in his heart towards the residence of Miss Townsend, they did not set out till near nine o'clock. After travelling three or sour hours in the heat of the day, about one o'clock they passed near some corn-sields; where they saw a company of Reapers, who had just begun harvest, sitting at dinner under a shady oak,

and laughing and finging with great glee and alacrity.

As making converts was the game which Wildgoose had constantly in view, he fancied he had a call to give a word of exhortation to these honest people, whom he considered as indulging a culpable festivity.

N

60

G

65

66

b

1

When they came up to them, therefore, Jerry introduced himself, by asking, "whether "they could give a poor man a draught of "small-beer, this hot weather?"—"Aye, and "of strong-beer too," says one of them, as much as thou canst drink: it costs us "nothing; and we give it as freely as we receive it."

This hospitable invitation encouraged Tugwell to sit down by them without any more ceremony; and he began to rummage out a crust of bread and a piece of cheese, which he had stowed in his wallet. But a young Farmer told him, "he should not eat bread and cheese there;" and, taking up a basket, he cut him off a good slice of some boiled bees, and a piece of plumb-pudding; of which, at Tugwell's request, Mr. Wildgoose vouchsafed to partake. After eating pretty heartily, and drinking a draught or two of strong-beer out of a leathern

a leathern bottle; one of the company defired the young Farmer (who appeared in a genteeler flyle than any of the rest) to entertain them with a fong, as he was going to do when he was interrupted by the arrival of Tugwell and his "Mr John," faid one of them, Master. "can fing in the Playhouse fashion; for he "has lived two or three years with my Lord "in Lordon."-"But what must I fing?" fays he .- " Why, the Harvest-home fong, that "vour brother made last year," replied the other .- "Well," fays he, "I have got a fad "cold; but I will fing it as well as I can: "though we have many a weary day to come "yet, before our harvest-home." --- He then fang, with a tolerable grace, the following ballad.

### THE TRIUMPH OF CERES:

OR,

#### THE HARVEST-HOME.

To the Tune of, What beauteous Scenes enchant my Sight!

- "WHAT chearful founds falute our ears,
  - " And echo o'er the lawn !
- " Behold! the loaded car appears,
  - 66 In joyful triumph drawn;

ss The

# 206 THE SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

- "The nymphs and fwains, a jovial band, "Still shouting as they come,
- "With rustic instruments in hand, "Proclaim the Harvest-home.
- "The golden sheaves, pil'd up on high, "Within the barn are stor'd;
- "The careful hind, with fecret joy "Exulting, views his hoard.
- " His labours past, he counts his gains;
  "And freed from anxious care.
- "His casks are broach'd; the sun-burnt swains "His rural plenty share.
- " In dance and fong the night is spent;
  "All ply the spicy bowl:
- " And jefts and harmless merriment Expand the artless soul.
- "Young Colin whifpers Rofalind, "Who still reap'd by his side;
- " And plights his troth, if she prove kind,
  " To take her for his bride.
- " For joys like these, through circling years
  "Their toilsome task they tend:
- "The hind fuccessive labours bears, "In prospect of the end;
- " In Spring, or Winter, fows his feed,
  "Manures or tills the foil;
- " In Summer various cares fucceed;

" But Harvest crowns his toil,"

When

66 1

"

(( )

16 .

"

th

"

pa

"

"

"

"

"

61

When the young Farmer had finished his song, Wildgoose said, "it was rather better than the common ballads;" and inquired, whether his brother really made it, as the Reapers hinted?"—The Farmer assured him, he did; for that his brother had been bred at Cambridge; and though his sather would have been glad to have had him assist them in the field, when he came home in the long vacation, yet, instead of binding up the sheaves, or making hay, he would sit half the day under a tree, and make verses."

Mr. Wildgoose was now going to exhort them "to sanctify their labour, by singing hymns "and spiritual songs, instead of those ungodly "ballads;" when Tugwell, observing a company of women who were gleaning in the field, wished "his old wife Dorothy were amongst "them, for that she would make a better hand "at leasing than any of them."

"She would hardly make a better hand of "it," fays the young Farmer, "than a "young woman did here last harvest, and to "whom we are obliged for our good cheer to-"day."—"How much might she earn in a "day, then, by her leasing?" fays Jerry.—
"Why, more than this field and the next

"to it will produce these ten years," says the Farmer.—Tugwell expressing some surprize, the young Farmer said, "the story was re"markable; and, if they would give him leave,
"he would tell it them." Accordingly, he began the following narration.

13

"

"

\*

"

\*\*

"

"

"

"

"

"

"

"

"

"

"

"

"

"

### CHAP. VM.

# The fortunate Isabella.

"THIS manor (the greatest part of which my father rents) was purchased by our Squire's father, a great Counsellor in London, who died before he had taken possession of it. The young Squire, being fond of the country, came and settled here about two years ago. He took a small part of the estate into his own hands, for his amusement; and, having a few acres in tillage, used to ride out most days in the harvest-time, to view his Reapers at their work.

"Amongst the poor people who came to glean in the field, there was a young woman, whose mother came a stranger into the parish, and had lived there for nine or ten years, with

with no other family than this one daughter, "who was now about fixteen, and fo hand-" fome, that feveral young Farmers in the " neighbourhood admired her; and, if she had "had a little money, would probably have "been glad to marry her. She dreffed, like " our other parish-girls, in a coarse stuff-gown, "fraw-hat, and the like; but, fomehow "or other, she put on her cloaths so cle-"verly, that every thing became her. Her "caps and her handkerchiefs, which were "of her own making, were in a better tafte "than those of our other country girls; and, "when her gown was pinned back, an under-"petticoat appeared, with a border of flowers " of her own work.

"tice of her genteel shape and elegant mo"tions; but she was so bashful, that he could
"hardly get a sight of her countenance. He
"inquired who she was; and, as nobody
"could give much account of her (because
"neither she nor her mother went out
"amongst their neighbours), he one evening,
"as she returned home, followed her at a
"distance, up a winding valley, to the cottage
"where she and her mother lived. It stands

### 210 THE SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

"by a wood-fide, at a distance from our village, near a lonely farm-house; which is the

33

"

12

"

"

"

"

"

"

"

"

"

"

"

only neighbour they have.

"The Squire hung his horse to the gate, and went in; where he found the old Gentelewoman (for so we all thought her) knitting some fine stockings, and surveying with pleasure the produce of her daughter's labour. The house was very plainly surmished: but the Squire was surprized to see an handsome harpsichord, which took up half the room, and some music-books lying about, with other books proper for young La-

"When the faw the Squire come in; and, making a courtefy, retired into another

"He made a short apology to the mother, for his intrusion; but said, 'he was so struck with her daughter's appearance, that his curiosity would not suffer him to rest till he had made some inquiries about her; as there was something in her manner, that convinced him she must have had a different education from what usually salls to the lot of

" of young women in that humble fphere of "life."

"The mother told him, 'they had lived better formerly, but had been reduced by misfortunes; that, however, by her daughter's industry, and her own work, they contrived to live very comfortably in their present fituation.'

1

S

p

"As she did not seem inclined to be more communicative, the Squire took his leave, but not without offering her an handsome present of money; which, to his surprize, she absolutely resused.

#### CHAP. VIII.

# Further Account of Isabella.

"THE next day Isabella appeared again
"In the field, and was as intent upon
"her leasing as usual. The Squire could
"not keep his eyes off her; and, having now
"a pretence for inquiring after her mother,
"entered into some further discourse with her;
"and found she expressed herself so properly,
"and discovered so much good sense and de"licacy,

" licacy, that her personal charms appeared to

" much greater advantage, by the beauty of

" her mind; and, in short, the Squire became

33

33

23

66

"

13

"

" quite enamoured of this rural damfel.

"After two or three days, he went again
"to her mother, and begged, with the most
"earnest importunity, 'to be further informed
"of her story, and by what accident she had
"been brought to submit to her present obscure
"way of life; for that he was greatly in"terested in her's and her daughter's welfare,
"and hoped it might be in his power (if
"she would give him leave) to make their
"situation somewhat more agreeable to them,

"than it could possibly be, whilst both she and her daughter were forced to work so hard

" for a subsistence."

"There appeared so much sincerity and modesty in our young Gentleman's manner, that the mother could not avoid gratifying his curiosity. She then told him, that her husband had enjoyed a genteel place under the Government, and, by his care and frugality, had saved a considerable fortune; but that, not being in the secret, he had lost the whole in the iniquitous project of the South-sea; the shock of which had proved

"proved fatal to his health; and he died a few years after, leaving her and this one daughter (who was then about fix years old) without any support, but what she could raise by the sale of a few jewels, which did not amount to three hundred pounds. To avoid the slights of my former acquaintance (continued she), I retired into this part of the country, where I was pretty sure I should not be known, and have taken the name of Fairfax; for my real name is—.'

"The young Squire heard this fhort ac-"count with an eager attention; but, upon "hearing the name of \_\_\_\_, Good hea-"vens! cries he, is it possible you should be "the widow of that worthy man Mr. ---, " to whom our family is under the greatest ob-"ligations? as I have often heard my father "declare; who always lamented, that he never "could hear what was become of you and "your daughter; and, I am certain, would "have been extremely happy in an opportunity " of shewing his gratitude to the family of his. "worthy friend. I hope, however, that hap-"piness is reserved for me. But (continued "the Squire) did not you know that my " father

" father had purchased this manor, and that "he was the friend of your late valuable "husband?" - Why, (replies Mrs. Fairfax) " my time is so constantly taken up with the " instruction of my daughter, and with the " business necessary for our support, that I " converse but little with our neighbours; and "though I may have heard, that a Mr. --" had purchased the manor, and know that "my dear Mr. Fairfax (so I call him) had a " friend of that name, yet I never thought that " your father was under any further obligations "to affift his friend's distressed family than " many others were, from whom I never re-" ceived the least act of friendship, though I " knew they had it in their power to alleviate " our distress."

"The Squire then told Mrs. Fairfax, 'that he hoped there were various ways by which he could render their fituation more happy than it feemed to be at present: but that there was only one way by which he could do it with complete satisfaction to himself; which was, with her permission, by laying himself and his fortune at her daughter's feet; which he should do with the greatest pleasure.'

" Mrs.

(

« a!

3 33

a in

cc h

" a

cc f

cc f

66 5

"

"

"

"

"

23

"

"

"

"

"

"

"

6

4

" Mrs. Fairfax was aftonished at so generous "an offer; but defired the young Gentleman, " not to engage rashly in an affair of so much "importance, and to confider thoroughly how "he could support the raillery of his acquaint-"ance, and perhaps the resentment of his "friends; which he might reasonably expect "from fo imprudent an alliance.' The young "Squire replied, ' that he was his own "mafter; that he was fufficiently acquainted " with Isabella's personal charms; and would "rely upon Mrs. Fairfax's care of her edu-" cation, for every other accomplishment; and " should think himself completely happy, if "the proposal proved agreeable to the young "Lady's inclinations."

I

t

t

"In short, the fair Isabella was immediately fent for; and the Squire left the mother to propose it to her daughter; who, after a decent parley, with gratitude surrendered her charms to so generous a lover. They were married in a fortnight's time; and are now as happy as the day is long.

"The old Lady will not be prevailed upon to forfake her little cottage by the wood-fide; but has enough allowed her to keep a maid
"fervant;

" fervant; and the coach is fent almost every day, to carry her to the great house.

23

"

de

"

66

CC

it

th

V

ro

in

na

at

to

"As a compliment to his Lady, the Squire intends every year to give us a dinner, out in the field, on the day we begin harvest; and another, at the hall, by way of harvest-home; on which occasion, last year, my brother made

" the fong which I have now fung."

"Well," fays Tugwell, when the young Farmer had finished his story, "this is right now, to take care of the old Gentlewoman; and, I dare say, she now makes three meals aday, and a supper at night. Why, this is just for all the world like a story in a history-book."—"Yes," says Mr. Wildgoose, "it is like a story in the Book of books, the story of Boaz and Ruth."—"Well," says Tugwell, "the Squire is a man after my own heart; and I will drink his health in another draught of strong-beer, if you will give me see."

The leathern bottle then went round, and Jerry began to talk apace; when Mr. Wild-goose endeavoured to give the conversation a religious turn; and, amongst other things, observed, in allusion to their present employment, "that the harvest, indeed, was great; but the labourers

"labourers (meaning the true Ministers of the "Gospel) were few."—The Reapers, not understanding his allegory, said, "they were enough of them to cut down that field, and as much more, in a week's time." But, considering Wildgoose's speech as an hint that it was time for them to resume their labour, they leaped up, and fell to work with great chearfulness and alacrity, leaving the two travellers to pursue their journey at their leisure.

### CHAP. IX.

# A curious Inscription.

A BOUT eight in the evening, Mr. Wildgoose and his humble friend came to a
public-house near Meriden, on the Chester
road; whose sign being suspended in a shady
elm, it has obtained the name of, The George
in the Tree. Wildgoose, during this peregrination, had adopted a laudable custom, though
attended with some little expence as well as
trouble; which was, when he came to an inn,
to read whatever he sound written either on the
walls or in the windows; and, where-ever
Vol. III.

there was any thing obscene or immoral, either to write under it something by way of antidote; or, if it were very shocking, he would intirely erase it, if written upon a wall; or, if in a window, break out the pane, and pay the damage.

As he was examining the parlour-windows in this little hotel (which, affording entertainment for horse as well as man, might be called an inn) he observed the following remarkable inscription:

"J. S. D. S. P. D. HOSPES IGNOTVS,
"PATRIAE (VT NVNC EST) PLVSQVAM VELLET
"NOTVS,

"HIC PERNOCTAVIT,

"A. D. MDCC XXVI."

" Jonathan Swift, Dean of St. Patrick's in

"Dublin, here a stranger unknown, but in

46 his own country (fuch as it now is) better

" known than he would wish to be, being

driven by a ftorm, lodged here all night, in

" the year of our Lord 1726."

Mr. Wildgoose, having at present little curiosity of that kind, did not take out the pane; as he probably might have done for three half-pence, and as was done soon after by some more curious traveller.

He

I

cuf

to

cid

vel.

foo

feer

lane

goo

hin

ply

the

litt

fati

ear

afte

car

OVE

He then went into the kitchen, according to custom, to give some little spiritual instructions to the family, or to any one that he might accidentally meet with; where he faw two travelling women, who feemed much fatigued, as they had fufficient cause, having travelled on foot that day above twenty miles. One of them feemed a pretty genteel woman, but had a melancholy dejected look; which attracted Wildgoose's particular attention: and he addressed himself to her as a person under affliction, applying the common topics of confolation for the evils of life. But, the poor woman making little reply, Wildgoose soon left her, without fatisfying his curiofity for the prefent, and went early to rest.

#### CHAP. X.

Mr. Wildgoofe makes a new Acquaintance.

A S they had but a short stage to Warwick, and the races were not to begin till the afternoon, the two pilgrims did not set out very early; but, travelling a good pace, they soon overtook the two women whom they had seen

L 2

the

La

ub

" a

16

66 f

ec 1

cc f

" i

u ;

"

"

go

jec

fine

pro

nif

tel

late

To

ho

W

To

the preceding night, though they had fet out some time before them. As they were to travel half a mile further the fame road, Tugwell asked them, by way of conversation, "whe-"ther they were going to London, or not?" -One of them answered, "No; but into " --- fhire."-The afflicted Lady then asked Mr. Wildgoose, "if he knew any thing of "one Squire Townsend in that country?"-" Squire Townsend!" replies he, with some furprize, "yes, I know fomething of the "family."-She then inquired, "if he knew " whether either of the daughters were mar-" ried lately, or likely to be married?"-Wildgoofe answered, "that he did not know that "they were; and that he could venture to " affure her to the contrary; though I have "heard," continued he, "that an half-pay " Irish Officer had made pretensions to one of "them: but her father, I am pretty fure, will " never listen to the proposals of such an " empty coxcomb, and one who has no visible " fortune to support his daughter."

The poor woman turned pale as Wildgoose was speaking; and all on a sudden burst into a flood of tears. Wildgoose expressing great astonishment, the other woman (who was the Lady's

Lady's Maid) faid, "that Irish Officer was the "vilest of men; that he was this poor Lady's hus- band, with whom he had had a good fortune, "and by whom he had three fine children; but he had gone to England, under a pretence of foliciting better preferment in the army, and left her destitute of any other support than what she could meet with from her own friends; and, what was more base, (if their intelligence was true) he was going to draw in another young Lady of family and fortune, "by a marriage which must necessarily be inwalld."

This intelligence greatly alarmed Mr. Wildgoose; as he did not know what impression this Irish hero might have made upon the object of his affections. But when the Lady, finding him so well acquainted with the samily, produced the letter which she had received upon that subject, he was struck dumb with astonishment; for the person who gave the intelligence, and who had been a servant to the late Captain Townsend, mentioned Miss Julia Townsend as the Lady to whom Captain Mahoney was going to be married: so that Wildgoose began to suspect, either that Miss Townsend had not been sincere in the contempt

L 3

which she expressed of Captain Mahoney; or that, since he had seen her, some scheme of that kind might have been brought about by the widow Townsend's influence over her sather.

Mr. Wildgoofe, however, carefully concealed how much he was interested in the affair; and, knowing how whimfical Mr. Townfend was in giving Roman names to his children, he told Mrs. Mahoney, "that the person who " wrote the account must certainly have mis-" taken Miss Julia Townsend for Miss Lucia; " as, to his knowledge, the former had been " fome months from her father, and was now " with a relation near Warwick; and that he "himself was in hopes of seeing her there, " either that very night (or the next morning "at farthest) after he had dispatched some " business which he had upon his hands that "afternoon." He added, moreover, "that the " nearest way she could go to Mr. Townsend's " was, to leave the great London road, and go " through Warwick, whither he himself would " conduct her."

Mrs. Mahoney and her companion thought themselves very fortunate in meeting with a man who seemed capable of affishing them in the the and there about Wa

imm Too thin of thou upo

fou fet diff

wh

the affair which had brought them to England, and gladly joined them. This droll party, therefore, united by an odd occurrence of interests, trudged on very amicably together, and about dinner-time arrived at the borough of Warwick.

Mr. Wildgoose was at first inclined to go immediately to Dr. Greville's, and inform Miss Townsend of the discovery he had made: but, thinking it finful to prefer the temporal selicity of one family to the immortal happiness of thousands, which, he stattered himself, depended upon his preaching, he rejected with horror that design.

### CHAP. XI.

#### At Warwick.

R. Wildgoose took his company to the first inn that presented itself. They sound every one in motion, and preparing to set out for the course, which was some little distance from the town. They got some dinner, however, and all sate down together: during which, Tugwell observed, "how comical

LA

wit .

"it was, that they should happen to meet with the Lady so cleverly;" and said, "if he could but meet with his son Joseph again, he should think his time well bestowed. "It was but last night," added Jerry, "that I dreamed about him: I thought as how they were going to let me down in the Lead-"mines again; and as how our Joe came and drew his sword, and beat the Miners off, and drawed me up again. But I shall never see poor Joe any more; if he had been alive, we should certainly have heard from him in five years time: but, perhaps, one reason why Joe has never wrote to us is, be"cause he can neither write nor read."

As the company had more important concerns of their own to engage their thoughts, they paid little attention to Jerry's disquisition. But, as soon as they had made a short meal, and Mr. Wildgoose had safely deposited Mrs. Mahoney and her companion, under a promise to wait at the inn till his return, he set out with his friend Tugwell, conducted by an intelligent lad belonging to the inn; who, as they walked together, promised, at Mr. Wildgoose's request, to surnish him with a table, or joint-stool, from their booth; for; the lad taking Wildgoose

gin ger not

flar four to p

vol as S

was

wit

ing nier way get

the

Wildgoose for a Conjurer, the poor boy imagined he should by that means see his legerdemain performances, or slight of hand, for nothing.

#### CHAP. XII.

# Olympic Honours.

THE two pilgrims approached the scene of action just as the horses were going to start. Their ears were faluted with variety of sounds: the trumpet had just given the signal to prepare for the first heat; a recruiting party, with drums and sifes, were beating up for volunteers; and, in every part of the sield,

"Steed answer'd steed in high and boastful neighings," as Shakespear expresses it. The whole course was in motion; the coaches and chariots whirling towards the starting-post, or other convenient stands; the horsemen scampering different ways, according as they imagined they should get the best view of the sport; in another part, the knowing ones, with great composure, though with horrid oaths and imprecations,

L 5

were settling the bets, and, with profound skill, deciding the sates of the different horses.

Wildgoofe was moved with compassion, or (to use his own expression) his bowels yearned for his poor brethren, to see with what thoughtless eagerness and vain curiosity they scowered across the plain, in pursuit of they knew not what; each miferable Mechanic apparently as folicitous about the contest, as if his falvation depended upon the event. Amongst other objects, he could not but take notice of a young man of fortune, an old Oxford acquaintance, exalted in the stand, or balcony, of the startingpost; who looked down with the utmost contempt upon all below him; fancying himfelf fuperior to a Roman General in his triumphant car, or even to Mr. Whitfield, when he preached from the starting-post at Northampton.

Wildgoose's zeal for the cause he was engaged in was raised almost beyond controul. He thought it best, however, to deser his harangue till after the first heat; when the people would be more inclined to listen to his admonitions, than in the present tumultuous agitation of their spirits.

CHAP.

their

appli

belo

proc

a lit

with

theri

more

grea

culat

the

Paga

had

pring

oppo

and

T

#### CHAP. XIII.

Mr. Wildgoofe's Farewell Sermon.

A CCORDINGLY, the heat being now over, and people a little composed from their eager attention to the sport, Mr. Wildgoose applied to his young friend at the booth that belonged to the inn where they had dined, who procured a table, which Tugwell placed upon a little eminence; by which means his Master was sufficiently exalted above the crowd; who, with several chariots and horsemen, soon gathering round him, Mr. Wildgoose, without more ceremony, began to harangue them with great vehemence, both of language and gesticulation.

Though Wildgoose insisted strenuously upon the unlawfulness and bad tendency of these Paganish diversions, and the bad effect they had upon the mind of a Christian; yet his principal intention was, to make use of this opportunity to inculcate his peculiar tenets, and to make proselytes to true Christianity, or, what he always thought equivalent, the doctrines of Mr. Wesley and Mr. Whitfield.

But, whilft Wildgoose was enumerating the evil consequences of these ungodly assemblies, and, amongst the rest, graphically describing the sad effects of drunkenness and intemperance; a young sellow on horseback, who was drinking with some more company, having a glass decanter in his hand, before it was quite empty, hurled it with great vehemence at the Preacher's head, bidding him, "drink, and be "d—mn'd!"

The decanter struck Wildgoose just above the left temple; and (being, in order to deceive the customers in the measure, fluted and crumpled into various angles) not only brought him senseless to the ground, but also cut a branch of the temporal-artery, from which the blood issued forth in great abundance, and alarmed all the company, who thought Wildgoose killed upon the spot.

Poor Tugwell, seeing his Master struck down, and, for aught he knew, mortally wounded, broke out into doleful lamentations; being equally concerned, both for his friend and for himself. He said, "he should be hanged, for enticing Mr. Geosfry from

" home;

cc h

66 T

cc h

the

wa

he

pul

pat fou

WC

fcu fel

his

thi

to

ftr

ha

an hi

of

"

23

he

m

"home; — or, at least, should lose Madam "Wildgoose's custom, and be forbidden the "house."

Jerry, however, thrust away and shoved off the crowd, in order to assist his Master; and was so angry with every body about him, that he gave one a blow in the sace, another a punch in the guts, and another a knock on the pate with his staff; which brought three or four surly fellows upon Jerry's back; and he would probably have suffered as much in the scusse as his Master had done, had not a young fellow in a military habit, with a knapsack on his back, and a cutless by his side, pushed through the crowd very opportunely, and come to his assistance.

Jerry, in his hurry, could hardly forbear striking even his deliverer; but, seeing an hanger by his side, he was kept a little in awe, and made a bow to the Gentleman Soldier, for his friendly aid. The Soldier, catching hold of Tugwell with both his hands, cried out, "Dear father! do not you know me? Give me "your blessing. How does mother do?"

Tugwell stood staring for some time, before he knew his son Joseph; who (as the Reader may, or perhaps may not, remember) has been

### 230 THE SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

been mentioned more than once, as being fent for a Soldier, and supposed to have died in America. Jerry threw his arms about his son's neck, expressing the utmost joy and surprize; and said, "Now his dream was out!" and began to ask twenty questions in a breath; which, Joseph said, "he would answer at a proper time."

They now therefore affished in carrying young Wildgoose, whom Tugwell had announced to his son, into the booth, that proper care might be taken of their friend in this unhappy situation.

#### CHAP. XIV.

# Work for the Doctor.

A MONGST the horsemen whose curriosity had drawn them to hear Wildgoose, was a well-booted Grecian, in a sustian frock and jockey cap, who seemed greatly affected with this accident, and rode immediately with great trepidation in quest of a Surgeon. This was no other than the benevolent Mr. Bob Tench, who (the Reader may recollect) became

willi whe wiccomp

the w

with

" pay
" he
" edi

great

" fer

" to

" lik

" led " in

" fee

ther

came acquainted with Mr. Wildgoose at Sir William Forester's in the Peak, and said, "he was to attend Sir Harry Hotspur to War-"wick races." Bob was directed by some of the company to Dr. Slash, an elderly Surgeon, who was smoaking his pipe over a tiff of punch, by himself, in the next booth. Bob summoned him, with great authority, "to come immediately to the wounded Itinerant, who," he said, "would "bleed to death."

The Surgeon continued smoaking on with great composure; and asked, who was to "pay him for his trouble?" observing, that he could not work for nothing; that their ducation was very expensive; that, besides ferving seven years apprenticeship, they were obliged to walk the hospitals, to attend anatomical and pharmaceutical lectures, and the like."

"D-mn your anno-domical, farta-shitical "lectures," cries Bob; "why, the man is dy"ing, and, if you don't come immediately, will "bleed to death. Come along; I myself will "see you paid."

Dr. Slash then beat out his pipe; took another glass of punch; and, with a very important air, rose up, and went to attend the wounded

wounded Orator, who by this time was carried into the other booth, and was come a little to himself again. The Doctor, however, shook his head; magnified the danger of the contufion; and took feveral ounces of blood from the Patient, notwithstanding what he had lost from the wound. While the Doctor was preparing his bandages and dreffings, the company, according to custom, were very officiously giving their advice. Bob Tench was for apply. ing only fome Fryars Balfam, and fome Gold. beaters skin; which (as we observed) he always carried in his pocket. Jerry Tugwell wished, "that his namesake, Dr. Tugwell, " the great Bonefetter of Evesham, was there; "who," he faid, "would cure his Worship " in the twinkling of an eye."-Young Tugwell faid, " if so be the Surgeon of their Regi-" ment were there, he would cut off a leg, " and tie up the arteries, and stop the blood, " in the firing of a piftol."-My Landlord belonging to the booth, putting in his verdict, faid, " a little permacetty and a dram of brandy " was the fovereignst thing in the world for an "inward bruife."

Dr. Slash (you may suppose) did not look very pleasant during these wise instructions. On On the

" De

" hav

came
to Sla
"be
"not
"a j
"wit

" ing " he " but

" fur

"he W

" to

On the contrary, he gave himself no small airs; and said, "if they made such a noise, and the "Patient could not be kept more quiet, the "Devil might dress the wound; for he would "have no more to do with it."

#### CHAP. XV.

An old Gentleman in Black arrives.

JUST as Mr. Slash had mentioned the Devil, a tall elderly Gentleman in black came into the booth; and, applying himself to Slash, inquired, "whether the Patient might be removed without any danger, as he could not have proper care taken of him in such a place as that?"—The Surgeon, bowing with great respect, answered, "that, to be fure, there would be some danger in removing him; for, if the artery should bleed again, he did not know how it would be stopped; but, however, with great care," he added, he might be removed.

Wildgoose himself said, "he should be glad "to be conveyed, if possible, to the inn at "Warwick; as some company waited for "him

" him there, with whom he had business of " great consequence." He then called Tug. well to him, and told him, "he would have " him go, that very night, with a note which " he would write to Mis Townsend, to ac. " quaint her with the discovery which they " had made in regard to Captain Mahoney." He then pulled out his pen and ink, and fome paper out of his letter-case, and wrote a short note, which he fealed, and directed it, "To " Miss Townsend, at Dr. Greville's, at-" near Warwick." This direction he shewed to Mr. Slash; and asked him, " whether he " could instruct his fellow-traveller how to find " out the place?"-"-Why," fays Slash, with furprize, " this Gentleman in black is Dr. "Greville himself." - He then informed the Doctor of Mr. Wildgoose's request. - Wildgoofe, who was agreeably furprized at this unexpected interview, defiring to speak with Dr. Greville in private; the Doctor replied, "that "they would get into his chariot, and then " they might converse without interruption." -Wildgoofe, therefore, taking leave of Bob Tench, and directing Tugwell, with his fon Joseph, to meet him at the inn at Warwick, was lifted into the chariot; and he and Doctor Greville

Grevi to fee

its ge nity of pous in a f of a good dependenthe in tion. "wh "wa "to

pulou that fuffic

H

Greville (who gave the Surgeon orders where to see his patient the next day) set off together.

## CHAP. XVI.

Character of Dr. Greville.

DOCTOR Greville was a Clergyman, in whom the facerdotal character appeared in its genuine dignity; not in an assumed solemnity of aspect, or formal grimace, and a pompous perriwing as big as Dr. Sacheverell's; but in a serious yet affable, behaviour; the result of a sincere piety, sanctity of manners, and goodness of heart. He had a considerable independent fortune; which enabled him to obey the impulse of a generous and humane disposition. And it was a maxim with him, "that, "while a single person in his neighbourhood wanted the necessaries of life, he had no right to indulge himself in its supersuities."

He undertook the care of a large and populous parish; but with no other motive than that of doing good, the stipend being hardly sufficient to maintain a resident Curate.

Dr.

Dr. Greville really was what Mr. Wesley and his associates ought to have been, and what (I sincerely believe) they at first intended to be. He revived the practice of primitive piety in his own person, and in his own parish; and, by his examples and admonitions, excited many of the neighbouring Clergy to be more vigilant in the discharge of their duty. He had a Faith, which worked by Love; or, in modern language, his belief of the truths of the Gospel made him consider as an indispensable duty those acts of beneficence which his humanity prompted him to person.

If Dr. Greville had seen the poor man who fell amongst thieves, he would not, like the Priest and the Levite, have passed by him on the other side; but, like the good Samaritan, would have set him upon his own horse, would have bound up his wounds, and poured in oil and wine, which (if the modern practice had adopted so excellent a balsamic), upon so good authority, I should think (by the way) at least equal to Fryars Balsam or Opodeldoc.

Dr. Greville, then, would have been the first to have run to the affistance of poor Wildgoose, had not his attention been engaged by an object nearer home: I mean, a young Lady in the chariot

chariot goofe's the Re Mifs

wherangue that that forth to drive though

pened

letter fhe re rocco accide whilf walk Miss better forbe which

fend'

**fuffic** 

chariot with him, who, upon the fight of Wild-goofe's accident, had fainted away, and who, the Reader will eafily guess, was no other than Miss Julia Townsend.

When Mr. Wildgoose first began his harangue, Miss Townsend told Dr. Greville, "that she had seen him at Gloucester; and "that he was a young man of a pretty good "fortune:" which partly induced the Doctor to drive up, and make part of the audience; though he was glad of this opportunity of seeing young Wildgoose, on account of what had happened previously to this, and which it is proper to explain.

Wildgoose had written to Miss Townsend a letter from Gloucester (as was mentioned), which she received, and carefully preserved in her Morocco-leather pocket-book; but which she had accidentally lest upon her toilette, one morning, whilst she was gone with Dr. Greville to take a walk in the fields. Mrs. Greville going into Miss Townsend's room, semale curiosity got the better of the point of honour, and she could not forbear examining the contents of this letter; which, indeed, was a liberty that Miss Townsend's situation, since her imprudent elopement, sufficiently warranted so good a friend to take.

This

This letter was written in fo ambiguous a ftyle, that it was difficult to determine whether Mr. Wildgoofe were more folicitous for Mis Townsend's happiness, or his own. And there was fuch a mixture of the amorous and the devout, that it might be taken either in a spiritual or in a carnal sense; though, to any one that knew human nature fo well as Dr. Greville did, there could be no difficulty in what fense such a correspondence between two young persons of different sexes ought to be interpreted. Dr. Greville was not displeased. therefore, at this opportunity of making fome observations upon Miss Townsend's behaviour on such an occasion; and the violent effect which Wildgoose's accident had upon this young Lady left Dr. Greville no room to doubt of the tender regard which The entertained for him.

Dr. Greville was greatly alarmed at Miss Townsend's fainting away, and sent the footman, in a great hurry, to procure some water from the next booth; who, seeing the Lady of their Manor in her coach with her two daughters, acquainted them with the accident. She immediately sent one of her daughters to Miss Townsend's assistance; and, by Dr. Greville's permission,

permi for the at lib wound charie

A ville quain and the honey tain Money tain Money alarma

"had "I Grevi

" opir

" hou

permission, took Miss Townsend into her coach for the rest of the afternoon; which lest him at liberty to make proper inquiries after the wounded Pilgrim, and to take him into his chariot, as has been related.

#### CHAP. XVII.

Dr. Greville and Mr. Wildgoofe.

A S foon as they were alone together in the chariot, Wildgoose related to Dr. Greville the circumstances of his getting acquainted with Miss Townsend at Gloucester; and then his accidental meeting with Mrs. Mahoney, and the discovery he had made of Captain Mahoney's villainous design upon some one of Mr. Townsend's daughters; which greatly alarmed Dr. Greville, though he said, "that "all Mr. Townsend's friends had a very bad "opinion of the Widow Townsend, whom he "had taken into his house.

"It is very lucky, however," added Dr. Greville, "that Mr. Townsend will be at our "house this very evening, if he is not yet ar-"rived; in expectation of which, Mrs. Gre-"ville

"ville stayed at home to-day. And for that reason (and because, I believe, you will be better taken care of at my house than at an inn), I would have you by all means go home with me to my parsonage-house."—Wildgoose found no great reluctance in complying with so kind a proposal; which would give him the opportunity, he so long wished for, of seeing and conversing with Miss Julia Townsend. After a decent apology, therefore, for giving so much trouble to strangers, he told the Doctor, "he would gladly accept of his offer."

They now arrived at the inn at Warwick; where they found Mrs. Mahony waiting with patience for Wildgoose's return. She was not only surprized, however, to see him return in that manner; but his pale look, and the bandage about his head, disguised him so much, that she could hardly be persuaded he was the same man. But, when that point was cleared up, and she was informed of Dr. Greville's connexion with Mr. Townsend's family, she confirmed what she had said to Mr. Wildgoose; and also produced the letter which she had received upon the subject.

When

Julia ftress ing to be no ter, v to be hone more

> Wild regul Moth probafend, and e

their

A

" acc
" du!
" or
" of !
"a n

W

" me

Catio

When Dr. Greville, however, found Miss Julia Townsend mentioned, he laid but little stress upon this intelligence. But, after talking the affair over, they concluded there would be no harm in shewing Mr. Townsend the letter, who would be able to judge what regard was to be paid to it. And then, advising Mrs. Mahoney to rest contented at the inn till the next morning, Dr. Greville and Wildgoose took their leave.

As they travelled gently along, Dr. Greville took the liberty to expostulate a little with Wildgoose, about his present romantic and irregular undertaking; and his eloping from his Mother, without, and even contrary to her approbation; who, he found, from Miss Townfend, was greatly affected by his extravagant and enthusiastic proceedings.

Wildgoose replied, "he was sorry for that accidental consequence of his performing his duty; but," says he, "whosoever loves father, or mother, more than Christ, is not worthy of him. And, in short," adds Wildgoose, a necessity is laid upon me; yea, we unto me, if I preach not the Gospel!"

Dr. Greville smiled at Wildgoose's application to himself of what was only applicable Vol. III.

to St. Paul and the primitive Apostles, who certainly had a divine call; and wondered "that a young man of fo much good fense, "as he feemed to be in other particulars, " fhould be fo strangely imposed upon by a " spirit of enthusiasm, that had possessed his "imagination."-Wildgoofe was going to defend the call of the spirit, "which, he was "convinced, he had received in as ample a " manner as any Apostle of them all." But Dr. Greville was afraid of bringing on too violent an agitation of spirits, and of renewing the hæmorrhage, or bleeding of the artery; and therefore changed the discourse for some other topic, which lasted till they arrived at the parsonage-house.

#### CHAP. XVIII.

#### At Dr. Greville's.

M. Townsend being not yet arrived, they found Mrs. Greville alone. She had been so much used to Dr. Greville's acts of humanity, that she was less surprized at seeing a person in Wildgoose's situation, than

wi fin wr and in To ple wit Mi ent hov wh forr cur in r and gen whi

circ

but,

to f

lom

"a

" he

goo

at

at

at not feeing Miss Townsend in the chariot with them. But she was more surprized to find, that this was the very person who had written to Miss Townsend from Gloucester; and a little wondered at Dr. Greville's conduct, in bringing him into the house to Miss Townsend; with whom she was by no means pleased, for admitting a private correspondence with a mere stranger, and (as she found by Miss Townsend's own account he was') an enthusiastical Itinerant. She soon acquiesced, however, in Dr. Greville's private reasons; who thought he might, at the same time, perform an act of humanity, in getting Wildgoofe cured; and, perhaps, a greater act of charity, in reclaiming him from his erroneous opinions; and also make proper observations upon his general character, or (if he found it worth while) make a more particular ferutiny into the circumstances of his family and fortune.

Dr. Greville would have perfuaded Wildgoose immediately to lie down upon the bed; but, as he found himself very easy, and able to fit up till the evening, Mrs. Greville ordered some tea, and said, "the Maid should get "a proper room in readiness for him, whenever

"he should be disposed to retire to rest."

M 2

Before

Before Mrs. Greville had finished the ceremony of the tea-table, Mr. Townfend's fervant came to the gate; and brought word, " that his Master was at the end of the village, " and would be there very foon; that he had " met with the old Wood-man as they came " along, who told Mr. Townsend, 'that he "had found fome other curiofity, as he was "digging in the old camp on the brow of the "hill;' and that his Master waited whilst the " old man fetched it from his cottage." Accordingly, in a few minutes more, Mr. Townsend arrived, and was met by Dr. Greville at the court-gate: but, not feeing Miss Townsend as he approached the hall-door, which stood open, he cried out, "Where is " Julia? what! she has not eloped again, I "hope. Ah!" continues he, shaking his head, "I every day hear fresh instances of her " imprudence. Captain Mahoney was at "Gloucester last week; where he was affured, "that the little flut had like to have gone off " from thence with a rascally Methodist "Preacher. Well, the Romans were a wife " people; and, in the best ages of the Republic,

"they gave fathers a power of life and death

g

p

fa

•

CC

\*

.

\*\*

44

na

ad

T

to W

« over

" over their children; which kept them under a

" proper subjection."

Dr. Greville said, "Miss Julia was very well, but was not yet come from the course; where she was, in Mrs. Mowbray's coach. I am forry, however," adds the Doctor, "to find you give so much credit to Captain Ma-"honey's intelligence; who, I believe, is no

" friend to any part of the family."

Mr. Townsend was going to reply: but, coming now into the hall, and seeing Wildgoose, he stopped short; and paying his compliments to Mrs. Greville, "So, Cousin," says he, "you have got a Patient to nurse, I "see, according to custom. Pray, whom have you here?"—Dr. Greville answered, "it was a "young gentleman, who had met with an acciment at the race; and whom he had brought thither in his chariot, till he could be conweyed to his friends, who lived at some difference." He carefully concealed Wildgoose's name, however, and the nature of his present adventure.

Mrs. Greville made some fresh tea for Mr. Townsend; and, as it was not thought proper to discuss family affairs before a stranger, as Wildgoose appeared to be, the conversation M 3 became

### 246 THE SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

became general for some little time. "Well, "Coufin," fays Dr. Greville, "you have "been inquiring after Antiquities, according " to custom, of our old Wood - man?" -"Yes," replies Mr. Townfend, "I thought, by his account, he had found a Roman "Stylus (which they used to write with); " but, I am afraid, it is nothing more than an " old iron skewer."-Wildgoose then observed, " that Mr. Townfend had lost the principal "day's sport, as it is generally called." -"Why, that is the very falvo which I should "have made," replied Mr. Townsend; "for " what is called sport, I assure you, is not so to " me: and though I have been used, for some " years, to make my Cousin Greville a visit at " this feafon, my principal pleasure is in view-"ing the noble castle and other antiquities "in the neighbourhood of Warwick; which, "I am convinced, was the prasidium, or chief " station, of the Romans in Britain, as being " feated in the very centre of the island; and "I value it more for having been the station of "the Dalmatian horse (as Camden assures us), "than for its paltry horse-race here once a " year."

If

T

th

B

W

"

"

66

g

0

64

"

If Wildgoose had not recollected Mr. Townsend's person, his conversation would immediately have convinced him that he was the same Virtuoso whom he had met in Lord Bathurst's woods. And Mr. Townsend likewife, after a little time, fald, "he had feen "Wildgoose somewhere before: aid, though "I cannot recollect your name" fays he, "I "know your face as well as I do that of "Marcus Aurelius, or Caracall ."-As Wildgoofe did not care to differer too much, he only faid, "as he had been rambling about " pretty much of late, very probably Mr. "Townsend might have seen him before, "though, he fancied, he had never been ac-" quainted with his name."

#### CHAP. XIX.

Mrs. Mahoney's Intelligence canvassed.

WHEN the servant had removed the teaequipage, Dr. Greville thought it best not to defer the acquainting Mr. Townsend with Mrs. Mahoney's intelligence, as he did not know how far the affair between Captain M 4 Mahoney Mahoney and Miss Townsend, if there was really any truth in it, might have proceeded.

" 1

"

.

"

66

66

cl

fi

th

n

N

fe

After a proper introduction, therefore, he fhewed Mr. Townfend the letter that Mrs. Mahoney had received; which when he had read, and feen the name with which it was subscribed, and that Miss Julia Townsend was mentioned as the object of Captain Mahoney's affection: "Pshaw!" fays Mr. Townsend; " this is all a contrivance of a rascally fellow, " who was a fervant to Captain Mahoney "when he was quartered at Corke; and he " having dismissed him, Captain Townsend " hired him, and brought him into our neigh-"bourhood; where he is married and fettled, " and, out of a pique, has been endeavouring " to do Captain Mahoney fome prejudice. "Why, Captain Mahoney is brother to the "Widow Townsend, and never was married " in his life."-" Sir," fays Wildgoofe, " the "Lady who calls herself Mrs. Mahoney as-" fured me, he never had any fifter; and that e very circumstance looks very fuspicious."-" Well, I don't know," fays Mr. Townfend, who this pretended Mrs. Mahoney may be; " but I am pretty fure, that Mrs. Townsend would not connive at Captain Mahoney's "making

"making overtures to my daughter without my approbation, as she must know that her

" place depends upon her fidelity to me."

"Well," fays Dr. Greville, "I wish this "intelligence may be without any founda"tion: but the Lady to whom this letter was "written seems very sincere in her apprehen"sions, and gives a very plausible account of

"herself; and so you will say when you see her

" which you may do to-morrow morning."

#### CHAP. XX.

### Mr Wildgoofe retires to Reft.

To now began to grow dusk; and, as Wildgoose looked very pale and satigued, Dr. Greville prevailed on him to go to rest; and himself very politely waited on him to his chamber; though he was extremely desirous of sitting up till Miss Townsend came home: for, though we have not yet taken notice of it, we may be sure, Mr. Wildgoose could not take Miss Townsend's place in the chariot (as he found by Dr. Greville he had done), nor be in the very house where she was expected every M. 5 moment.

moment, without very fensible emotions of tenderness and expectation.

When Wildgoose was gone out of the room, Mr. Townsend immediately asked, "who he "was?" observing, "that he seemed a very " fober, fenfible young man."-Mrs. Greville replied, "that he was a young Gentleman of " pretty good fortune in Gloucestershire, and, " she believed, an humble admirer of her Cou-"fin Julia."—" Is he?" fays Mr. Townfend, with some quickness: "then, for God's sake, "let him have her: for I know not who elfe " will, after her imprudent elopement: and, I " believe, the poor girl wants an husband. " am fure, at least, I don't know what to do "with her, for my part."-"Why," fays Mrs. Greville, " these are partly my sentiments " of the matter; and I fancy (between you and "me) such a scheme would be no ways disa-" greeable to Miss Julia: and this was Dr. "Greville's chief motive, I believe, for bring-" ing the young man to our house."

When Wildgoose, attended by Dr. Greville and his servant with candles, came into his bed-chamber, he was making apologies for the trouble he gave; but the servant setting down one of the candles upon the toilette, Wild-

goose

go

of

gl

th

fm

w

he

in

tie

pr

in

N.

do

br

"

66

"

"

"

"

ir

goose immediately espied a miniature picture of Miss Julia Townsend hanging under the glass; which fixed his attention so entirely, that Dr. Greville wished him a good night, smiling to himself at this further discovery which he had made of Wildgoose's attachment to his Cousin Julia.

When Dr. Greville returned to the parlour, he found Mr. Townsend and Mrs. Greville in close debate on the subject above-mentioned, and added his suffrage to the scheme proposed. But, while these good people were in the midst of their deliberations, Mrs. Mowbray's carriage came to the door, to set down Miss Townsend, "whom," Mrs. Mowbray said, "she had brought safe home; "though she desired proper care might be "taken of her, as she had been very languid "and low-spirited the whole afternoon."

Dr. Greville made an apology for leaving his Cousin to Mrs. Mowbray's care, "as he was "fensible she must have been rather a troublefome companion; but that he himself had been engaged in a charitable office, which required a more immediate attention."

Miss Townsend slew with a fincere transport into her father's arms; in whose breast, not-M 6 withstanding

### 252 THE SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

withstanding his slight resentment, Nature resumed her place; and he received his favourite daughter with great tenderness and affection.

END OF BOOK XI.

#### THE

# SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

#### B O O K XII.

#### CHAP. I.

#### The Inn at Warwick.

Tugwell, with his fon Joseph, went, as Mr. Wildgoose had ordered him, to the inn at Warwick; where he found Mrs. Mahoney and her companion; who informed Tugwell, "that "Dr. Greville had taken Wildgoose to his own house."

As Mrs. Mahony defired to have Tugwell's company in a little parlour which she had gotten, adjoining to the kitchen, Jerry defired to introduce his son also, with whose unexpected return he acquainted her.

When

When Joseph came into the room, he and Mrs. Mahoney's Maid expressed a mutual surprize at the sight of each other: for, though Mrs. Mahoney was too attentive to her own distress, the Maid immediately recollected that he had come over with them from Dublin to Park-gate in the same vessel.

« m

« ti

« p

cc ra

cc t

ce fe

" 0

cc n

« u

(( ]

66 1

"

"

"

"

"

"

When young Tugwell heard Mrs. Mahoney's name, he faid, "he remembered a Captain "Mahoney at Corke, when he was there two "years ago; and that he was one of the gen-"tlemen who had like to have married the "woman that Captain Townsend married."

This account startled Mrs. Mahoney; as she knew her husband had been quartered there about that time: and though she could not guess what Joseph meant, by his being likely to marry Mrs. Townsend; yet she shook her head, suspecting, with too much reason, that it was some other instance of his insidelity.

Joseph, however, alluded to what he had told his Father, in the circumstantial account which he had given him of his five years adventures, as they returned together from the course. But, as a great part of them would be uninteresting to the Reader, we shall only mention, "that "Joseph, upon listing for a soldier to avoid "marrying

"marrying a common strumpet (as was mentioned in the beginning of this history), was put on board the transports that accompanied the grand fleet upon the ever memorable expedition against Carthagena.

"All the world knows the difastrous event of "that expedition. After facrificing the lives of " fo many brave fellows in forcing the straits " of Bocca-Chica castle; and when the Spa-" niards were ready to abandon Carthagena "upon the first attack; by the unaccountable " delays and strange conduct both of the Ad-" miral and the Commander in chief of the " Land-forces, the affair was protracted till the " rainy feafon fet in; when our troops became " a prey to fickness; and it was thought advise-"able, after a general council of war, to re-"imbark them aboard the transports: where, "though there were feveral young Surgeons " aboard the fleet, who longed to affift their " perishing countrymen; yet, the General " disdaining to ask, and the Admiral to offer " any affiftance, the poor people dropped off like " rotten sheep.

"Young Tugwell, however, by good luck, got leave to wait on Captain Townsend; who, being reduced by sickness to a declining "clining state of health; as soon as the fleet returned to Jamaica, got leave to come to

" England; and, at his request, got young

"Tugwell's discharge.

"They landed at Corke in Ireland; where

"Captain Townsend, being laid up with the gout, stayed for some time : and, amongst other

"Gentlemen, became very intimate with a ce-

"lebrated Bar-maid at a Tavern there; and,

"thinking a Nurse of some fort was necessary

" to a man in his fituation, he robbed the

" public, and married that girl; who was the

" identical Widow Townfend that has been

" mentioned so often in this History.

"Amongst her gallants, Captain Mahoney,

" being at that time an handsome young fel-

" low, was diffinguished as her favourite; which

" made Joseph think that he had like to have

" married her.

"Young Tugwell, having taken the liberty

" to advise his Master (Captain Townsend)

" against this match, was of course dismissed as-

" foon as it took place. He met, however,

"with another English Officer on the Irish

" establishment, who expected every day to re-

"turn to England; but, being disappointed

from time to time, Joseph at length left his

" fer " in

" wan

fepa they ale; all t Jerr

"th

una

follo

" ef

u tr

"fervice at Dublin, and happened to embark in the same ship with Mrs. Mahoney; and was now on his way home, to visit his father and mother, and his native place."

#### CHAP. II.

### Kitchen-Stuff.

A S Tugwell and his company were at fup-A per in their little parlour, which was only separated from the kitchen by a deal partition, they heard a fellow holding forth over a pot of ale; and, with the air of a Politician, abusing all the gentlemen Shoe-makers in the country. Jerry, thinking himself concerned in the affair, and fancying likewise that he was not entirely unacquainted with the voice, listened to the following harangue—"I have looked into their " shops, Master Crisp; and I don't approve of " their knavish proceedings. I might have been. " Fore-man to Mr. Cutwell of Coventry. But, "Sir, I affure you, they are the most roguish-" est fet of people upon earth. Why, I re-"member when a pair of shoes was fold for "two shillings; nay, for eighteen-pence, when & I was

"I was 'prentice in London."—"Why, were you 'prenticed in London?" fays Mr. Crifp, "Yes; that I was, and ferved feven years in Whitechapel. And I have an Uncle, that is a topping Shoe-black near the Royal-Ex"change. Ah! London's the place! and yet London is not half the place it was formerly "—for old shoes."

"Well, Cobler," fays Master Crisp, "I "hope you are a better husband than you "were."—" Yes thank God; I hope I am. "Indeed, if God Almighty gives one health "and money, one ought to take a chearful " glass, now-and-then, with a friend or so-"But hang it, what fignifies money in the "country? If I had a hundred pounds, I " would not spend a farthing of it in the coun-" try. In London you have something for your "money. There's liquor! There you may "take a glass in a genteel discreet manner. "There is not a Landlord in the country that "knows common fense."-" Come, come," fays the Landlord, a little offended at this freedom, "come, pay as you go, Cobler; " you have had two pots, and have paid for " none."

The

T

went

Orat

it wa

work

man

Cobl

as m

ter;

" wh

" ho

" you

" bu

" an

66 6 1

" no

"M

"M

" of

" the

".co

the f

hand

the. I

" ag

Je

The dialogue being now at an end, Tugwell went out into the kitchen, to see who this fluent Orator might be; and found (to his furprize) it was his old friend Andrew Tipple, who had worked for Jerry, in his prosperity, as a journeyman; but was now become quite an itinerant Cobler and peripatetic Politician. Andrew was as much furprized at the fight of his old Mafter; and cried out, "Ha! Master Tugwell! "why, we heard you were fent to gaol for "horse-stealing. What have you done with " young Mr. Wildgoofe? I was at your town "but last week. Your wife Dorothy is very "angry with you, for leaving her; but fays " ' she should not have minded it, if you had "not gone in your best waistcoat.' And "Madam Wildgoofe threatens to difinherit "Mr. Geoffry; and has actually taken two " of her grand-children to live with her, fince "the young Squire took to these vagabond "courfes."

Jerry looked a little foolish at this account of the state of affairs at home; but, clapping his hand upon his pocket, with a gallant shake of the head, said, "they should make matters up "again when they got home."

t

S

r

Jerry

"I was 'prentice in London."—"Why, were you 'prenticed in London?" fays Mr. Crifp, "Yes; that I was, and served seven years in "Whitechapel. And I have an Uncle, that

" is a topping Shoe-black near the Royal-Ex-

"change. Ah! London's the place! and yet London is not half the place it was formerly

" -for old shoes."

"Well, Cobler," fays Master Crisp, "I "hope you are a better husband than you "were."—" Yes thank God; I hope I am. "Indeed, if God Almighty gives one health "and money, one ought to take a chearful "glass, now-and-then, with a friend or so-"But hang it, what fignifies money in the "country? If I had a hundred pounds, I " would not spend a farthing of it in the coun-" try. In London you have fomething for your " money. There's liquor! There you may " take a glass in a genteel discreet manner. "There is not a Landlord in the country that "knows common fense."-"Come, come," fays the Landlord, a little offended at this freedom, "come, pay as you go, Cobler; "you have had two pots, and have paid for " none."

The

T

wen

Ora

it w

wor

man

Cob

as t

ter ;

" W

" ho

cc yo

66 b

" ar

...

" n

" A

" I

" O

" tl

".C

the

har

the

11 2

re

in

at

X.

et

ly

I

u

n. th

ul

le

I

-

11

y

it

,,

S

r

e

The dialogue being now at an end, Tugwell went out into the kitchen, to fee who this fluent Orator might be; and found (to his furprize) it was his old friend Andrew Tipple, who had worked for Jerry, in his prosperity, as a journeyman; but was now become quite an itinerant Cobler and peripatetic Politician. Andrew was as much furprized at the fight of his old Mafter; and cried out, "Ha! Master Tugwell! "why, we heard you were fent to gaol for "horse-stealing. What have you done with "young Mr. Wildgoofe? I was at your town "but last week. Your wife Dorothy is very "angry with you, for leaving her; but fays " ' she should not have minded it, if you had "not gone in your best waistcoat.' And "Madam Wildgoose threatens to disinherit "Mr. Geoffry; and has actually taken two " of her grand-children to live with her, fince "the young Squire took to these vagabond "courfes."

Jerry looked a little foolish at this account of the state of affairs at home; but, clapping his hand upon his pocket, with a gallant shake of the head, said, "they should make matters up "again when they got home."

Jerry

## 260 THE SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

Jerry then called for a pot of ale, with which he and his old friend drank an health to their friends in Gloucestershire; and so they parted, Tugwell returning to his company.

#### CHAP. III.

At Dr. Greville's.

the door with Miss Townsend (as was related), Mr. Wildgoose was just going to bed; but slew to the window, like an hawk at his quarry; where, by the light of the moon, he had a full view of Miss Townsend, as she ran up the court, drest, on the occasion, much more splendidly than he had ever seen her at Gloucester. This slight glance threw poor Wildgoose into such a palpitation and hurry of spirits, that it was a considerable time before he could compose himself to sleep: and Miss Townsend was the prevailing idea in his dreams for the whole night.

It was now eleven o'clock, and Dr. Greville's family were all in bed, when they were awaked by an hasty rapping at the door; and were greatly messin h
to a
and
his
that

« is

carr

four

" "

" a

greatly alarmed, when the servant brought up word, that a man was come out of ——shire, "with a letter for Mr. Townsend." This messenger proved to be the old Coachman, who was mentioned to have assisted Miss Townsend in her elopement to London; and who, partly to atone for his imprudent conduct in that affair, and partly out of regard to the family, had taken his horse, and rode thirty miles after five o'clock that evening, to bring a letter, which his wise had intercepted, addressed to Miss Lucia Townsend, from Captain Mahoney. This letter being carried up to Mr. Townsend, he opened it, and found the contents to be as follows:

#### "To Mifs TOWNSEND.

### " My dear Lucia,

"Every moment is an age till my happiness is compleated; and the deferring our departure another day, is a contradiction to the impatience of a fond Lover. But I am diffappointed of the phaeton which I had befpoke; and was obliged to fend to Oxford,
whence I have ordered one of those postchaises which are lately come into vogue,

#### 262 THE SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

" and which will convey us with more expedi-

"tion either to London or Briffol: though I

" now think the latter is more adviseable; as

we can be conveyed from thence to Corke in

" eight and forty hours.

"You and Mrs. Townfend will be ready to-"morrow evening, as foon as it grows dufk,

" with your baggage, behind the grove of firs:

" till which time, my dearest Lucia, I remain "Your impatient Lover,

"PATRICK MAHONEY.

"P. S. Write me a line by the bearer."

Mr. Townsend was greatly provoked at this discovery: but, upon reflection, became sensible that he had no one but himself to blame, for the confusion which his imprudent connexion with the Widow Townfend had introduced into his family.

He at first thought of setting out again immediately: but, as the time fixed by Mahoney for executing his wicked scheme was not till the following evening, he thought he might take a few hours rest, and get out very early in the morning. He therefore fent for the old Coachman up to his bed-fide, and inquired how he came

came

gave !

" whe

" cou " the

" fend

" kno

" the

" Ma " pha

" cha

" Ca " o'c

" as

" abo

" fen

" let

" Be

"M

Wa

M

" the

" ba

" an

"0

" by

cc F

came by that letter: in answer to which, he

gave him the following account;

"Ben, the Hostler at the George," fays he, "where Captain Mahoney quarters, is third "cousin to my wife; and, having been fent by "the Captain with this letter to Miss Town-"fend, Ben thought it proper to let my wife "know what he had heard from the Hoffler at "the Black Bull; who told Ben, 'that Captain "Mahoney, having been disappointed of their "phaeton, had fent him to Oxford for a post-"chaife; which was ordered to be at the "Captain's quarters the next day about ten "o'clock, who was going a long journey.' And "as all the neighbourhood talk very freely " about the Captain's defigns upon Miss Town-"fend, my wife was willing to forward this "letter to your Honour at a venture; and fent "Ben back to the Captain, with an answer from "Miss Townsend, by word of mouth, 'that it was very well."

Mr. Townsend said, "he was obliged to "the Coachman for the trouble he had taken, "bade him feed his horse, and then go to bed; and that he himself would set out by four o'clock in the morning: which, as he found by the letter that the Captain had put off his "scheme

" fcheme till the next night, he hoped would be foon enough to prevent it."

Dr. Greville had flipped on his night-gown, and was come into Mr. Townsend's room, to inquire into the cause of this alarm; which being informed of, though he fecretly triumphed over Mr. Townsend's credulity, yet he begged him to lose no time in an affair of that confequence; and faid, " that he himfelf would take " the liberty to awake Mr. Townsend at three "o'clock, by which time he would be a little " refreshed after his day's journey: and that " he would take care to convey Mrs. Mahoney "by a man and double horse, if it should be " thought necessary: though he did not ima-" gine," he faid, " that the Captain would flay " to dispute the matter with Mr. Town-" fend."

#### CHAP. IV.

### At Mr. Townsend's.

Notwithstanding Dr. Greville's caution, and his eager desire to hasten Mr. Townsend's departure, it was near five o'clock before

he

he

his

def

To

hin

qu

fer

66

"

(6 ]

"

"

"

"

"

ec f

66

me vei

diff M

"

he set out; and near eleven before he reached his own house in ——shire; when he sound it deserted both by his daughter and the Widow Townsend; which, we may imagine, shocked him to the utmost degree.

But, upon enquiry, he found the case not quite so bad as he at first expected: for the servants who were lest at home informed him, "that Mrs. Townsend had sent a letter, by the "Stable-boy, early in the morning, to Captain "Mahoney; who came with a post-chaise about half an hour before Mr. Townsend came home, and had taken away Mrs. Townsend, with all her luggage in two large trunks: but that they were both in great consustant but that they were both in servant consustant and of whom the servants could give no other intelligence."

Whilst Mr. Townsend was deliberating what method to pursue, the Coachman's wife came very opportunely, and relieved him from his distress, by giving the following account of Miss Townsend.

"That she (the Coachman's wife) being apprehensive that Captain Mahoney might fuspect his plot was discovered (by his re-Vol. III. N ceiving "ceiving no answer to his letter), and therefore might hasten the execution of it; she had therefore consulted with Mr. Thompson (the Squire's principal Tenant, and whom, she knew, he greatly consided in upon all occasions); and he had contrived to get Miss Townsend to his house pretty early in the morning, under a pretence that somebody wanted to speak with her; and that Mrs. Thompson had locked herself up with Miss Townsend in their parlour till the Squire himself should come home, as they supposed he would do, in consequence of the letter which the Coachman had conveyed to him."

Mr. Townsend therefore went immediately to Farmer Thompson's; where he found Miss Townsend confined, as the Coachman's wife had informed them.

Mr. Townsend gave his daughter a proper lecture upon the occasion; and explained to her, with great tenderness, the escape she had had; and the discovery which he had made (of Captain Mahoney's being already married) by means of a young Gentleman, who was now at Dr. Greville's, and had providentially met Mrs. Mahoney upon her road from Ireland.

When

fe:

bu

re

or

fu

tw

ur

CO

be

in

to

ha

R

B

of

up

de

m

fh

fic

When they returned to the Manor-house, Mr. Townsend found that the Widow Townsend had carried off not only her own property, but likewise some of his; particularly a gold repeating watch of his late wise's, a valuable ring or two, a great many fine laces, and a brocaded suit of cloaths; in all, to the value of above two hundred pounds. But, as he had placed so unlimited a considence in her, this was to be considered rather as a breach of trust, than a robbery; and, having now sufficient proof of her insidelity and wicked designs, he was really glad to get rid of her upon any terms.

As for the two fugitives, it may be proper to have done with them here; and to inform the Reader, that they made the best of their way to Bristol; where embarking for some remote part of Ireland, they lived together for some time upon the fruits of the Widow Townsend's plunder; till, satiated with each other's person, a mutual disgust ensued; and the Captain having shared the best part of the Widow's fortune, his sickle temper soon dissolved a connexion which was built upon so precarious a foundation.

#### CHAP. V.

ec fa

"

"

46

\*

46

22

66

23

"

"

"

"

22

"

"

"

"

23

..

66

### At Dr. Greville's.

I E T us now return to our wounded hero, Mr. Geoffry Wildgoofe.

For fear of any accident in the night, Dr. Greville had ordered the Footman to lie in a closet joining to his room: who, coming down in the morning, told the Maid, "that the Gen-"tleman had slept very foundly all night; but that, ever since he had awaked, he had been lamenting and bemoaning himself like a child. I asked him," says the fellow, "whether he was in pain; but he says, he is quite well again; only I fancy, he is troubled in mind. I suppose," says the Footman, "he has lost money by betting at the races; or perhaps he has left a sweet-heart behind him some-"where or other."

Dr. Greville, being informed of what the Footman had faid, went up to Wildgoose's bed-fide; and asked him, "how he found himself? Wildgoose took the Doctor by the hand, and thanked him for the great care he had taken of him; and said, "he had had a fine night; and so found

"found himself quite well. And, thank God," says he, "I find my head much clearer than "it has been for some months. But, Sir, I "must confess, many things appear to me in a "very different light from what they have "lately done. And I am particularly shocked at having left my disconsolate Mother so long in a state of anxiety and concern on my account. For, oh! Sir, I am now convinced, that no doctrine, no religious opinion, can be true that contradicts the tenderest feelings of human nature, the affection and duty which we owe to our parents."

Doctor Greville replied, "that he was glad " the mist was dispelled from his mind, and " that he feemed to fee things in their proper "light; though perhaps," fays the Doctor, " your last affertion ought to be admitted with " fome little restriction: as there may be some " parents fo unreasonably wicked, as to expect "their children to prostitute their very consci-"ences, as well as facrifice their reason, to " their absurd opinions or dishonest practices; in " which case, children are evidently under a prior " obligation to religion and virtue: though "they should be very certain of the justice of " their cause, before they venture to oppose so N 3 " facred

### 270 THE SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

"facred an authority as that of parents over their children. But I am afraid, Sir, in"deed, that you left your unhappy mother, merely from the blind impulse of an overheated imagination; to engage in an undertaking directly opposite to the laws of the land, without any pretence of a divine commission. And therefore I cannot but conclude you were under a wrong influence."

"

"

46

\*\*

33

33

46

\*\*

\*

0

a

"I am afraid I was," fays Wildgoose; "but yet, in times of general desection from the principles of the Gospel, and the doctrines of the Resormation; I cannot but think that every one has a divine call to stem the torrent, and endeavour to revive the practice of true Christianity."

"I own they have," replied the Doctor,
by their example and their perfuasion, within
the sphere of their own neighbourhood. But
then nothing, I think, is so evident, as that
we are commanded to submit to every ordinance of man, for the Lord's sake; to
let every thing be done decently and in
order: and therefore no one has a right to
break through the regulations of society,
merely from the suggestions of his own fancy,
and

"and unless he can give some visible proof of a fupernatural commission. I am partly of Erasmus's opinion, in regard to Resormations

"Nolo seditiosam veritatem, I would not have even truth propagated in a seditious manner.

"As to a 'general defection from the truths of the Gospel;' we are very apt to judge of the flate of Religion, as we are of the politeness, howledge, or learning of the age, from what we feel in our own breasts. We fancy the world is more knowing, because we ourselves know more than we did in our infancy: and we think the world less religious, because we perhaps have thrown off the restraints of religion, and are more wicked or debauched than we were in our youth or childhood."

The most likely method of convincing any one, is to make our adversary some concessions. For a general opposition to his whole system not only irritates his passions; but, finding you mistaken in some particulars, as you probably are, he concludes, at random, that you are wrong in all.

"I grant you," continues Dr. Greville,
"that there may be some cause of complaint
"against the negligence of the Clergy; and that
"if the people had plenty of wholesome food or
"found doctrine, they would not be hankering
N 4 "after

# 272 THE SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

" after the crude trash of some of your itinerant

23

23

"

23

"

"

"Preachers. But does this warrant every ig-

" norant Mechanic to take the staff out of the

4 hands of the Clergy, and fet up for Reformers

" in Religion?

"There are corruptions perhaps, or neglects at least, in every branch of the Civil admi-

" nistration: as no human institution can be

s perfectly administered. But suppose an honest

" Country Justice to be a little negligent in his

"duty, or not very accurately versed in the

" fubtleties of the Law; would this warrant any

" neighbouring Attorney (who spies out his

" error) to take upon him to administer justice

"in his room? No; an appeal is open to a

" fuperior court; and his errors must be recti-

" fied in a legal manner: otherwise strange con-

" fusion would ensue.

"The Parson of your parish, suppose, neglects " his duty, or is immoral in his life and con-

" versation. Let application be made to the

"Bishop of the diocese: who, at his visitation,

" not only receives his Synodals, but fends out

" articles of inquiry, relative to the conduct of

" every individual Clergyman within his jurif-

"diction. 'Does your Minister lead an exem-

"plary, or, at least, a sober and regular life?

" Does he do his duty decently and in order? " Does "Does he catechize and instruct the children and other ignorant persons in the principles of religion, at several times of the year, as the canons direct? If he does not, why is not he regularly presented by the officers of the parish, and complaint made to the Bishop? who will not fail, first of all, to exhort him in private; and, if he does not alter his conduct, to censure him publicly at the next visitation; and, if he continues obstinate, to fuspend him entirely from the exercise of his function.

"Nothing, I think, can well be contrived better, or more wife, than our Ecclefiastical polity is in itself, if properly put in execution.

"As to the particular doctrines which the Methodists pretend to have revived, and on which they lay so great a stress; I do not imagine, the advantage which they seem to have gained over the regular Clergy arises from those Cobweb distinctions, which, I am convinced, not one in ten of their followers really comprehend: but from the seriousness of their lives, and the vehemence and earnest-ness of their harangues; which may have a temporary effect upon their audience whilst the impression on their fancy lasts; and have,

"I believe, really awakened many indolent and careless Christians to a sober and devout life.

" As to the doctrines themselves; that of Juset tification by Faith, for instance; I know no "Clergyman that expects to be faved by the " merit of his own works. We do not preach " up the merit of good works, but the necessity of "them: and unless a good man and a good "Christian are inconfistent characters, I do not fee how good works, which is only another " name for Virtue, can be dispensed with. In " fhort, though the negligence of too many of " the Clergy may have given these Reformers of fome little advantage over them; yet the " extravagant proceedings and monstrous tenets " of many of their itinerant Preachers have " given them ample revenge. One man de-" claims against the lawfulness of some of the " most necessary callings. Mr. H-ll, who married a near relation of Mr. Wesley's, having used the poor Lady ill by an intrigue with another woman, defended the lawfulness of o polygamy. One Roger Ball afferted, 'that "the Elect had a right to all women.' These are not the necessary consequences, I own, of " any of their principles; but they are the " probable

" probable effects of an unlimited toleration of unlicensed, or rather such licentious, "Teachers.

" I would by no means undervalue the great " talents and the pious labours of Mr. Wesley " and many of their Leaders. They are, I am "convinced, men of found learning and true " devotion: and, whilft they live to inspire and " give vigour to their new establishment, some " good may probably refult from it. But when "they come to be succeeded by men, who, in-" flead of a zeal for Religion, will be led by " interest to prefer the ease and advantage of a "Teacher to the drudgery of a mechanic trade; " the same indifference and negligence will soon " prevail amongst them, which they have com-"plained of in the established Clergy, and "their classes will probably be as much ne-" glected, as fome of our parishes now are: fo " that, after prejudicing the people against their " proper Paftors, they will leave them a prey to " the ignorance, and perhaps much greater im-" morality, of illiterate Plebeians; and fo will " have made another schism in our Church to " very little purpose."

"Well," fays Mr. Wildgoofe, "but suppose Mr. Wesley and his friends really convinced N 6 "of

" of the great decay of Christian Piety; and that they were obliged in conscience to use

"their utmost endeavours to revive the practice

" of it; what course were they to take?"

"Why," replies Dr. Greville, " I should think, if their little Society, when it was first " formed in the University, (before they had " made themselves obnoxious to the Clergy by "their irregular proceedings) had quietly difse perfed themselves, and settled upon Curacies " in different parts of England; and had there " formed little affociations amongst the neigh-" bouring Clergy; the influence of their exam-" ple would gradually have spread itself, and " produced more real and more permanent " effects than it is now likely to do; without " any bad effects, which, I am afraid, must pro-" ceed (as I have observed) from such licentious " proceedings."

Dr. Greville was going on, to convince Mr. Wildgoose of the mistake he himself had laboured under, in regard to his late conduct; and Wildgoose seemed to listen with great attention, and shewed figns of confusion in his countenance; when the fervant brought word, " that Mr. Slash the Surgeon was come;"

whom

F

1

whom Mrs. Greville attended up to Wildgoose's room.

The Surgeon, first of all, with the air of a Radcliffe or a Freind, felt his pulse; which he pronounced to be in an healthy state. Then, taking off the bandage, he found, that, although Mr. Wildgoose had been stunned by the blow, and loft a great deal of blood, yet the wound in itself was very trifling; and, knowing that Mrs. Greville was herself a skilful practitioner in Surgery, he shewed her the wound; who was furprized to fee how flight it was. Slash therefore paid her the further compliment of leaving a few dreffings, which, he faid, with truth enough, "fhe could apply as well as he could;" adding, "that, if the Patient did not heat or " fatigue himself, he might travel whenever he "pleased." And Wildgoose intending, at furthest, to set out the next morning, took his leave of the Surgeon, by flipping half a guinea into his hands, with which Mr. Slash (having no great expectation from a Knight-errant) was very well contented; and Wildgoofe himself was obliged to limit his generofity, having but a few shillings left, to defray the expences of his journey.

## CHAP. VI.

pa pa W

\*

"

33

"

"

"

33

66

"

"

#### An Interview.

R. Wildgoose being now lest alone, that he might equip himself for breakfast; and finding his mind much more easy since his conference with Dr. Greville, and the thoughts of seeing Miss Townsend giving him fresh spirits; he adjusted his cravat, rubbed up his hair with some pomatum, and, in short, made his whole person as spruce as his present circumstances would permit: and, his bandage being now reduced to a decent patch of black silk, Wildgoose made no despicable appearance.

When he came into the breakfast-room, he was greatly smitten with the sight of Miss Townsend; who was so much more elegantly dressed than in her state of humiliation at Gloucester. Dr. Greville introduced them to each other; observing, with a good-natured smile, "that they two were old acquaintance." This speech raised a blush in Miss Townsend's countenance, which still heightened her charms; and, what is not common, her real appearance surpassed

passed even the bright idea, which, for a month past, had glowed in the imagination of poor Wildgoose, her absent lover.

"Well," continued Dr. Greville, "you have both been a fort of fugitives, and have given your friends some uneasiness; but, as the cause of Miss Julia's ill usage at home will, I hope, soon be removed; so, I flatter myself, Sir, your motive for rambling abroad will also cease. Not that I wish to see you less ferious in the practice of Religion; nor even less an Enthusiast, in some sense; as, I am convinced, nothing great can be effected without some degree of Enthusiasm: but I would not have your zeal transport you so far, as to hurry you into any irregularities, which only expose you to danger and ridicule, and can never answer any really useful purpose."

Miss Townsend, though herself in some little consusion, began to rally Mr. Wildgoose upon the accident he had met with; and hoped "it" would cure him, for the future, of such romantic undertakings." — Wildgoose replied, "that he should not be deterred from doing what he thought his duty, from any danger which might accrue to his person: but that Dr. Greville had almost convinced him, that such "irregular

" irregular proceedings were inexpedient, if not unwarrantable."

Wildgoofe then asked Miss Townsend, "whether she had heard from their friend " Mrs. Sarsenet at Gloucester lately;" which gave Mrs. Greville an opportunity of observing, "that Mrs. Sarfenet was a very worthy, good " creature; and, she believed, had judged very " rightly of the Widow Townsend's character: " but yet had been the accidental cause of poor "Miss Julia's ill usage at home, and of her " confequent elopement; though," fhe added, " no usage which a child could be supposed to " receive from a parent would justify fuch a violation of the duty which every child owes " to its parent, or fuch a defiance of the au-"thority which Nature has given a parent over " his offspring."

t

a

h

8

b

-

f

-

### CHAP. VII.

Mrs. Mahoney's Story finished.

DR. Greville, by way of changing the subject (which could not be very agreeable to the young people), said, "He would take his horse,

"horse, as soon they had breakfasted, and "ride to Warwick; that he might acquaint " Mrs. Mahoney of the further discovery which "they had made of Captain Mahoney's in-" trigue, and confult with her about her fu-"ture proceedings." But, whilft they were talking about it, Tugwell and his fon Joseph arrived from Warwick, in order to inquire how Mr. Geoffry did; and to propose their going home, and acquainting Madam Wildgoofe of the accident. But to this Wildgoofe would by no means confent, as, he faid, "it would be " too great a shock to his Mother, and he him-" felf was well enough to fet out with them " that afternoon." Dr. Greville however faid, " that would be very wrong; and that he would " run a great hazard of inflaming his wound, and "perhaps of renewing the hæmorrage. But," fays he, "if you are determined to travel fo " foon, I will to-morrow morning give you a "lift in my carriage, as far at least as the turn-"pike road extends; which, I imagine, is "within a mile or two of your village.

"And as for these honest men, they shall fay and dine here; and then, if they chuse it, they may go part of the way to-night,

" and

"and halt for us to-morrow morning at Stratford, if they can find their way thither."

"Oh!" fays Jerry, "I know Stratford upon "Avon well enough: it's the place where

"Shakespeare, the great Jester\*, was born .-

"Grandfather's father lived a fervant with the

" Jester himself; and there is a mulberry-tree

"growing there now, which he helped Mr. "William Shakespeare to plant, when he was

" a boy."

"Well, Master Tugwell," says Dr. Greville, "you may go and visit-the mulberrytree which your great-grandsather helped to "plant; and meet us to-morrow morning about eleven o'clock at the White-Lion; and then we will proceed together."

Mr. Wildgoofe then inquired after Mrs. Mahoney; when Jerry cried out, "Odfbobs! If "forgot to tell you, that the Gentlewoman is "very bad, and has not been able to get out "of bed to-day. And her Maid fays, 'She "does not know how fhe will be able to travel "any further."

\* All the idea which the country people have, of that great Genius, is, that he excelled in smart repartees, and selling of bargains, as they call it.—According to the original sense of the word, however, Shakespeare might properly be called a Jestour.—See WARTON'S Hist. Poetry.

This

paf

and

we

ne

he

fo

A

he

23

"

66

This account moved Mrs. Greville's compassion, as her curiosity had been raised before; and she immediately ordered her chariot, and went alone to Warwick, that, if it should be necessary, she might bring Mrs. Mahoney with her to Dr. Greville's.

When she came to Warwick, however, she found Mrs. Mahoney just come down stairs. And upon Mrs. Greville's inquiring after her health, she answered, "that her complaint was "nothing more than excessive fatigue: that "she had been so intent upon the object of her journey, as not to perceive herself in the "least wearied for three or four days; but that, "since she had lain still, her spirits began to "flag, and she found herself unable to travel "any further."

After informing Mrs. Mahoney of the fresh discovery which had been made of Capt. Mahony's designs upon Miss Townsend, and of the means which Mr. Townsend had used to prevent its taking effect; Mrs. Greville added, "that "she had come alone in the chariot, with an "intent to take Mrs. Mahoney with her, if she "approved of it."—Mrs. Mahoney, after recovering her spirits from the hurry into which this intelligence had thrown her, thanked Mrs. Greville

Greville for her kind invitation; but faid, "she had a near relation in London, an elderly "Lady of good fortune, who had often importuned her, by letter, to make her a visit: and, as she might be a friend to her children, she had made that a secondary object in taking this journey. She intended, therefore, to get a place in some stage-coach the next day, and go to London; as it seemed to no purpose, at present, to pursue her graceless hus-

tl

And here the Reader may like to be informed, that this relation (who was the widow of a rich Merchant) died foon after Mrs. Mahoney's return to Ireland; and was fo well pleafed with her visit, that she left her an handsome competence, vested in Trustees hands, independent of her husband: that, after Captain Mahoney was tired of the Widow Townsend, and had contributed to the fquandering away her ill-got wealth, Mrs. Mahoney admitted him to share her little fortune with herself and children; and his dependence on her for a subfistence secured his respect and fidelity, and by degrees reconciled him to a life of domestic happiness and sobriety. So various are the methods thods of Providence, to reward the virtuous, and, if possible, to reclaim the vicious from their wicked pursuits!

## CHAP. VIII.

At Dr. Greville's.

Warwick, Dr. Greville, according to custom, walked out to visit some of the poor and ignorant part of his parish; so that Mr. Wildgoose was left alone for some time with Miss Townsend, which opportunity he did not throw away upon theological speculations; but employed it upon a practical subject, more to his present purpose.

He introduced a fort of amorous conversation by producing the cambric handkerchief which Miss Townsend had dropped from the chariot-window, when Wildgogse had that transient view of her near Birmingham. Miss Townsend immediately knew the mark; but said, "she had no idea that it had fallen into his hands: for though, from the slight glance she had of him in a cloud of dust, she at first imagined the

"the person whom they passed was Mr. Wildgoose; yet, as she heard no more of him, she
had taken it for granted that she was mistaken."

-

61

t

a

W

1

eC

46

"

"

fe

"

n

ti fa

D

Wildgoose replied, "it was merely out of "respect, that he had not gone to Birmingham "to inquire after her;" and he declared, "he "never underwent a greater mortification. "But" (says he, putting the handkerchief to his breast) "I have preserved this pledge with as much devotion, as the most zealous "Papist does his imaginary relicks of saints and holy virgins."

Miss Townsend endeavoured to evade an application of this intended compliment, by her sprightly raillery; and said, "she hoped Mr. "Wildgoose was now almost tired with rambuling about in so strange a manner, and would settle at home with his disconsolate Mother." Wildgoose, still pursuing his point, said, "he should return to his Mother, in compliance with Miss Townsend's advice; and should probably quit his present rambling way of life, in condescension to Dr. Greville's opinion: but," says he, "it will be impossible for me to settle at a distance from the object of that enthusiasm

" enthusiasm of another kind, which you have "raised in my breast."

Though the meaning of this declaration was too obvious to be misapprehended, and though Miss Townsend was by no means insensible to Mr. Wildgoose's tender expostulations, yet she affected to treat them in a ludicrous style; and, when Wildgoose came still closer to the point, she answered with a very serious air, "that, "notwithstanding she had been guilty of one mimprudent and undutiful act, in eloping from her father (on account of what she thought severe treatment); yet she could not listen to a conversation of that kind, without his knowledge and approbation."

This little repulse cast a sudden damp upon Mr. Wildgoose's spirits. But as Miss Townsend's declaration, "that she would not listen to "his overtures without her father's approbation," might be interpreted to imply the contrary if his approbation were obtained; he was not entirely destitute of some pleasing hopes. But their farther conversation was soon interrupted, by Mrs. Greville's return from Warwick, and the Doctor's from his morning walk.

#### CHAP. IX.

An Invitation to Mr. Townsend's.

A FTER dinner, Tugwell and his fon Joseph, as had been agreed, set out towards Stratford; but with a strict intention to wait at the White Lyon, till Mr. Wildgoose should come thither, which Dr. Greville promised he should, the next morning.

Wildgoose spent the afternoon very agreeably with Miss Townsend and her two worthy relations. And, as he now talked very rationally upon Religion, as well as upon common subjects, Dr. Greville and his Lady were highly entertained with his company.

(v

ſo

G

St

0

fo

fu

ho

pa

kn

About ten o'clock in the evening, when they were just retiring to rest, they were again surprized with the arrival of a servant from Mr. Townsend, who brought them the agreeable intelligence of the Widow Townsend's having withdrawn herself with Captain Mahoney; and also a letter from Mr. Townsend, earnestly requesting Dr. Greville and his Lady to conduct Miss Julia Townsend home again, and to spend a week or a fortnight with Mr. Townsend, to affist

affist him n re-establishing the economy of his houshold. Which invitation, for the sake of performing the friendly office annexed to it, they were very ready to comply with.

#### CHAP. X.

# At Stratford upon Avon.

MR. Wildgoose, having made a comfortable breakfast, and drunk some excellent tea from the fair hands of Miss Julia Townsend (which quite reconciled him to domestic and social life), took his leave of Mrs. Greville and Miss Townsend; not without a sigh and a languishing glance directed to the latter. Dr. Greville and he then set out in the carriage for Stratford; where they arrived about twelve o'clock, and found Tugwell and his son waiting for them; whom they again dispatched, to pursue their journey.

Whilst the Coachman stopped to water his horses, my Landlord, out of civility, came to pay his compliments to Dr. Greville, who knew the man to have been a son of the learned Vol. III. O Dr.

Dr. Welchman \*, well known for his Illustration of the Thirty-nine Articles: which piece of history, as he had not much (literary) merit of his own to boast of, mine Host never failed to acquaint his customers with. "Gentlemen," he would say, "you have doubtless heard of my "Father: he made the Thirty-nine Articles."

While they were talking to my Landlord, the church-bells struck up, and rang with great chearfulness: upon which, as the canonical hour was just expired, Dr. Greville supposed, "they had had a wedding."—"No," says my Landlord; "but we are going to have a funeral; and the bells ring upon that occasion."

"How so?" says Dr. Greville. — "Why, have not you heard of old Mr. Shatterbrain's whimsical will? He was born in this town, and kept a tavern in London: and got ten thousand pounds in the lottery; and has lest it all to his nephew, who was a tradesman in this town. But I will setch you the news"paper, and you may see all about it." He

<sup>\*</sup> Mr. Welchman probably foon quitted this station: as the White Lyon has been kept for some years by Mr. Peyton; who, by a secret peculiar to publicans, of making general favours appear particular ones, has brought the house into great vogue.

then brought the Gloucester Journal to Dr. Greville, in which was this clause from Mr. Shatterbrain's will:

" Provided also, That my said Nephew, on " the day of my funeral, do distribute fix pounds, " fix shillings, to fix young women tolerably " skilled in dancing; who, being dressed in " white callico, with black ribbands, shall join " with fix young men, to be procured by the "Undertaker (or the Undertaker himself to " make one, if agreeable); who, being dreffed " in mourning cloaks, with black crape hat-" bands, shall, in a grave and solemn manner, "dance, to a good tabor and pipe, the ancient "dance called 'The Black Joke,' in the "church-yard (if approved of by the Minister); " if not, as near to the place of my burial as " conveniently may be; the church-bells ringing " from twelve o'clock at noon to fix o'clock " in the evening.

"Provided also, That my said Nephew do cause to be inscribed on my tomb, the following moral distich;

<sup>&</sup>quot; Since duft we are all, let us moisten our clay;

<sup>&</sup>quot; Let us drink, let us dance, and dust it away."

Dr. Greville observed, "that Mr. Shatter-" brain feemed to be actuated more by the love " of fame, that by the love of mankind, when e he made that will; and that he feemed more ambitious of being celebrated in a news-paper. "than of being bleffed by the poor, after his " death: that fix guineas, properly distributed, " would make fix poor families happy for a " month, instead of making the testator ridicu-"lous for ever. Indeed," added the Doctor, "I have observed several of these ridiculous " bequests of late years \*: but, if I were Lord \* Chancellor, I should make no scruple, upon " the flightest application, of fetting aside such " abfurd clauses; and applying the donations " more advantageously, either to the publick, or to the distant relations of the testator."

#### CHAP. XI.

More Lumber yet; a Wife and two Children.

HE chariot was now going from the inn, when a two-wheel chaife drove into the yard, with a Gentleman, a Lady, and two children in it, attended by a servant on horseback. The Gentleman leaped down, and began to lift

<sup>\*</sup> There is an estate held by a ridiculous tenure, in consequence of a will of this kind, at Castor in Lincolnshire.

out a little boy and girl, when Wildgoose was agreeably surprized at discovering his friend Rivers and his Lady, whose long story (if he did not fall asleep in the middle of it) the Reader must recollect; and who, in consequence of Wildgoose's letter, was going to pay his respects to his kinsman, Mr. Gregory Griskin, the little Staffordshire Divine, from whom he had considerable expectations.

Mr. Wildgoose begged leave to detain Dr. Greville a few minutes, whilst he just paid his compliments to his old friends.

After explaining his present situation, Wild-goose began making a fort of apology for his travelling in so different a manner from what he had done when they met last.—" Come, come," says Rivers; "this is only a sneer upon my "ecclesiastical equipage of a one-horse chaise. "What sport would our old Oxford acquaint-

"ance make, at a man packed up in this leathern convenience, with a wife and two chil-

" dren !"

"Why, yes," fays Wildgoose, "we laugh at these domestic concerns, in the University: but, when married and settled in the country, our elegant ideas give way to ease and convenience: and many a delicate man, I be-

3 "lieve,

" lieve, has condescended to warm a clout, and many a learned one to rock the cradle."

Mr. Rivers then thanked Wildgoose for the service he had done him with his kinsman, Mr. G skin; and said, "he had had a letter by the fame post from Mr. Griskin himself, expressing great satisfaction in the account Mr. Wildgoose had given him of Mrs. Rivers's character and conduct; and inviting him to

" bring her and her children into Staffordshire,

" as foon as he conveniently could."

Wildgoose then told Rivers, "that, from hints "which Mr. Griskin had dropped, he fancied his design was, to get Rivers into orders, that he might affish him in the care of his parish; and he made no doubt but that Mrs. Rivers's agreeable behaviour would soon restore Rivers to the same place which he formerly possessed in his cousin Gregory's esteem."

Wildgoose, having now paid his compliments to Mrs. Rivers, and wished them a good journey, was unwilling to detain Dr. Greville any longer: so, after desiring Rivers to write him word of the success of his visit, they parted; and he and Dr. Greville resumed their journey.

#### CHAP. XII.

# A Plan for Reformation.

FTER travelling about a mile beyond Stratford, they met a young man, in a shabby fort of livery, who appeared very fickly, and applied to them for alms. The Coachman, by way of favouring the fuit of a brother fervant in diffress, stopped his horses, whistling to them, as if to give them an opportunity of staling. Dr. Greville asked, "how so young a man " came to beg upon the road?" The man faid " he had been dismissed his service, on account " of a long fickness; and was travelling into "Shropshire, to try his native air. That he " had lived with Lord - in London; who " was avery good Master, kept a good house, and " gave his fervants good wages; but (in case of " fickness) always dismissed them."

Dr. Greville gave the man fix-pence; observing to Wildgoose, "that, although he did not "like to encourage common beggars, he gene-"rally gave them some little matter to relieve "their present distress: but not without a O4 "sharp

" fharp reproof to those who appeared to be ha" bituated to that idle practice."

This incident again introduced the subject of a reformation. And Dr. Greville observed. " that neither the preaching of the Clergy, nor " even the many penal laws, which were daily " multiplied, would avail any thing towards the " end proposed, unless some alteration could be " produced in the manners of the people, by " the influence of their fuperiors: the luxury " and extravagance of the great, and people in " high life, descends, as a fashion, amongst the " crowd, and has infected every rank of peo-" ple. If," fays he, "an affociation were form-" ed amongst some of our principal and most " popular Nobility, to fet an example of fru-" gality and temperance, by reducing the num-"ber of their fervants, and the number of "dishes at their tables; and if the Prince on "the throne would condescend to enforce the « example, by regulating the splendor of the " dress and equipages of those who appeared at "Court; it would foon be established as a " fashion: and that crowd of useless servants, " who are now supported in idleness and luxu-" ry, and who, when dismissed from service, " or married and fettled in the world, propagate " the

"the vices and follies, which they have learned of their Masters, amongst the middling rank of people; these dissolute idle rascals, I say, would be lest in the country, where they are wanted, to till the land; or to supply our handicrast trades or manufactures with useful and industrious hands. And we might then hope to see virtue and frugality restored amongst us."

### CHAP. XIII.

# The same Subject continued.

" A S to the Clergy," continued Dr. Greville, "all I shall add upon that subject is, that I could wish they would, in general, be a little more cautious and reserved in their conduct.

"I do not expect them to renounce the world,
or to shut themselves up intirely in their closection of studies. Neither would I absolutely
forbid them, in great towns, going to a Coffeehouse or a Tavern, upon necessary occasions.
But I would not have them make those places

O 5 "their

"their constant rendezvous. I do not think there is any indecency in their playing at cards, or joining in other chearful transactions in private company: but am forry to see them dancing or gaming at Bath or Tunbridge; and (as a Cambridge friend of mine expresses it) 's shining in every public place—except the Pulpit.'

" As to their Preaching," added the Doctor, " I could wish they would make their discourses " more systematical, and connected one with " another. I know by experience, that a man " may preach for seven years together in the "common way, in unconnected fermons, and " our people be never the wifer. But a fet of " plain regular discourses, upon the principles " of Natural and Revealed Religion; the Being, " Attributes, and Moral Government of God; " and the peculiar doctrines and duties of the "Gospel: such a system, I say, repeated once " or twice a year, would teach the people their " duty, and make them more willing to attend " their Church; and even pay their tithes more " chearfully, when they were fenfible they had " fome equivalent for their money."

"Well, Sir," fays Wildgoose, "and I will wenture to add, from my own experience, that

"that I wish the Clergy would be a little more earnest in their delivery, and inforce their precepts with some little vehemence of tone and action; as I am convinced what an effect it would have upon the most rational Christians.

"I am sensible indeed, from what I selt when I first heard Mr. Whitsield, that too violent gesticulations are not agreeable to the modesty and reserve of an English audience; and there is certainly a difference between the action of the Pulpit and of the Stage. But, when a Preacher reads his sermon with as much coldness and indifference as he would read a news-paper, or an act of parliament; he must not be surprized, if his audience discover the same indifference, or even take a nap, especially if the service be after din"ner."

"Why, there is no doubt," replies Dr. Greville, "but an empassioned tone of voice, a "fuitable gesture, and a pathetic style, have "more effect upon the middling and lower "ranks of mankind, for whose use sermons are "chiesly intended, than the most rational dis-"course, delivered in a dry uninteresting man-"ner. And this certainly is one great advan-O 6 "tage " tage which the Methodists and other fana-

" tical Preachers have over the regular Clergy,

" in roufing fo many indolent drowfy Christians

" to a sense of Religion.

"There is a remarkable instance of the per-"fuasive power of this enthuastic Eloquence "in a Capuchin Fryar, one \* Philip de Narni,

" a popular Preacher at Rome, near the middle

of the last century; from whose fermons the

" people never departed without tears, many of

" them crying out for mercy in the streets.

"And, what is more extraordinary, we are

" told, that, preaching before Pope Gregory the

"Fifteenth, upon the subject of Non-residence, he struck such a terror into his audience, by

the vehemence of his oratory, that no less

the venemence of his oratory, that no less than thirty Bishops set out, post, for their

"Dioceses the very next day. And yet, it is

" added in the life of that Friar, that when his

" fermons came to be printed, there was no-

"thing very firking in them. We are told

also, that the good man was so far disgusted

" with observing the great numbers who came

" to hear him out of mere curiofity, without

" reforming their lives, that he retired to his

<sup>\*</sup> So Rapin and Balzac call him; but his true name was, Jerom de Matini, of Narni.

"cell, and spent the rest of his days in writing the history of his Order."

"Why, to be fure," fays Wildgoose, "that will always be the case with too great a number of people; from the necessary imperfection of human nature. But we should use the most probable means of doing all the good in our power, and leave the event to Providence."

### CHAP. XIV.

# Mr. Wildgoose's Reception at Home.

In this kind of discourse were Dr. Greville and Mr. Wildgoose engaged, when they came to the point where the road turned off towards the village to which Wildgoose was bound. Here Tugwell and his son Joseph had again made an halt; and, while they were waiting for Mr. Geoffry under some shady trees by a brook-side, regaled themselves with a slice of cold roast bees, which Dr. Greville's Servant had stowed in the wallet.

Mr. Wildgoose was now at a loss how to act; as he could not press Dr. Greville to convey him any farther, through a long and dirty lane, to his native place; nor yet dismiss him without

an invitation to rest his horses, and to take a dinner, or at least some refreshment, at his mother's house.

But from this perplexity Dr. Greville himself delivered Mr. Wildgoose. As the long summer had made the road better than usual, and very passable for a carriage, the Doctor insisted upon carrying Mr. Wildgoose quite home.

Indeed, one principal end in his taking this journey was, to make fome inquiries into the circumstances of Mr. Wildgoose's fortune; and, if he should find it agreeable to his expectations, to make some overtures to Mrs. Wildgoose, for a match between her son and Miss Julia Townsend.

The carriage now proceeded, with Tugwell and his son in the rear: and, after many jolts and jumbles, in half an hour's time, brought them in sight of their village spire, which rose amidst a grove of pines, at the soot of the Cots-wold hills: the sight of which, after near two months absence, rejoiced the very cockles of Jerry's heart; though not without a mixture of solicitude, about the reception he might meet with from the offended Dorothy, whose indignation his friend Andrew Tipple had announced.

As for Mr. Geoffry, he was impatient to reflore his Mother's peace of mind; whose maternal fondness for him he was too well acquainted with to fear any thing from her resentment, when once he should have returned to his duty.

It being now the midst of a very sultry day, and most of the village people out in the fields, they arrived at Mrs. Wildgoose's gates without much speculation. Mrs. Wildgoose's old Hind, Stephen, was just gone into the yard with a load of wheat; and a little boy and girl, whom Mr. Geoffry was surprized to see there, ran in, crying out, "A coach! a coach!"

These little folks were no other than Mrs. Wildgoose's grand-children, by her daughter, whom we mentioned, in the beginning of this narrative, to have married contrary to her parent's approbation; and of whose children, therefore, very little notice had been taken, till since Mr. Geoffry Wildgoose's elopement.

Though Mrs. Wildgoose never dressed fine, yet, as she was always neat and clean, she was consequently always sufficiently prepared (for a woman of her time of life) to see company. By the time therefore the chariot came to the door, she was come out to receive them. Having not, for some years, seen her son in his own hair,

she did not immediately know him; especially as the black patch on his temples added to the paleness of his complexion, which his loss of blood had occasioned. But, when he stepped out of the chariot, and (agreeably to a custom now obsolete) bent one knee to receive her blessing; Mrs. Wildgoose's surprize was so great, that she almost sunk to the ground. Wildgoose supported her in his arms; till Dr. Greville also coming out of the chariot, they attended her into the hall; by which time she had recovered her spirits; and Wildgoose began to introduce the Doctor, and to inform his mother of the great obligations which he had to him.

66

66

66

66

..

46

11

Mrs. Wildgoose made proper acknowledgements to the Doctor; and then, looking on her son, "Oh! Geoffry!" says she "how could you desert me in such a manner; without once acquainting me with your intention, or where I might make any enquiries after you? Your unkindness might have been fatal to me; and if I had died under the first sense of your undutiful behaviour, it would have been a great missortune to you. I find you have taken a pique against poor Mr. Powell; but, I assure you, it was entirely owing to his honesty and dif-

" discretion, that I did not pursue the dictates of "my refentment, and make a will greatly to

" your prejudice."

Dr. Greville made answer for Mr. Geoffry; " that he believed he had been for fome time " under the influence of a deluded imagination: "but that the mists, which clouded his reason, " feemed now to be dispelled; and he saw things "in a more proper light: and that he could " venture to answer for him, that he would " never be guilty of the like act of unkindness " for the future."

Mrs. Wildgoose's flutter of spirits being now a little composed, she began to reflect, that it was high time to order the cloth to be laid, and to consider in what manner she should entertain Dr. Greville: which, however, as a plentiful dinner was provided for her harvest-people, gave a woman of Mrs. Wildgoose's good fense but little trouble.

#### CHAP. XV.

f

ſ

Jerry Tugwell's Reception at Home.

HOUGH I have lived to speculate near half a century on the humours of mankind, I hardly remember a more remarkable instance of self-partiality, than the desiring to perpetuate-or of deference to fortune, than the fubmitting to unite-the poor, pitiful, and almost obscene monosyllable of Dunk, with the noble high-founding polyfyllable of M-ntague, Earl of H-lif-x: yet I had a personal regard for the worthy Mr. Dunk himself, and a great respect for the noble Earl; and only make this remark, to shew the fascinating, or rather the omnipotent, power of accumulated richesthough not much to my present purpose; which was, to describe the interview between Jerry Tugwell and his wife Dorothy.

Dame Tugwell was infinitely exasperated against poor Jerry, for presuming to elope from home, in downright defiance of her sovereign authority; and had meditated with herself, as she sate at her spinning-wheel, every variation of phrase, expressive

expressive of the most furious resentment, to attack the hapless culprit with, whenever he should make his appearance.

But, as Jerry knew Dorothy's blind fide, and the only part where (on these occasions) she was vulnerable; instead of any supplicating apology, or endearing caresses, after so long an absence, Jerry approached her with a free and joyous air (as she sate at her wheel), but extending his right hand, filled with silver, two or three half-guineas being interspersed amongst it; the sight of which precious metals immediately softened Dorothy's features, from the truculent sierceness of the Fury Tisiphone, to the simpering smiles of a Galatea, an Hebe, or an Euphrosyne.

Some deep Politician might here suggest, that Jerry's wisest and most certain way to make peace would have been, to send their long-lost son Joseph into the house before him. I think otherwise; for, after the first transports of that happy meeting were over, Jerry's offence would still have remained in sull force, the subject of a severe reprehension: but, by convincing Dame Dorothy at once, by so evident a proof, that he had not neglected the main chance, and that she would be no loser by his long absence,

the way was smoothed for a thorough reconciliation; and nothing now remained, but to indulge their mutual congratulations on account of their son's happy return.

As for Dame Tugwell's furprize and joy on the fight of her fon Joseph, I shall not pretend to describe it. Instead of any concern about Jerry's travels, she would have asked as many questions about Joseph's adventures as his father had done at their first unexpected meeting at Warwick races. But her affection was more active than her curiofity; and she immediately began puffing up the fire, and was going to fet on her best scowered pot, and to cut an untouched flitch of her best bacon, to entertain her guests; when a boy from Mrs. Wildgoose's came, to invite Jerry, his fon Joseph, and even Dame Dorothy, to eat some beef and pudding with her harvest people in the kitchen. Which invitation, in the present gaiety of her heart, Dorothy was no more inclined to refuse, than Jerry himself was.

vi

m

he

be

in

#### CHAP. XVI.

The grand Point fettled.

YOUNG Wildgoose, after dinner, having gone out to pay his compliments to his sellow-travellers and Dame Tugwell; Dr. Greville took the opportunity of opening his commission to Mrs. Wildgoose. After acquainting her with the rise and progress of the intimacy betwen her son and Miss Julia Townsend, and informing her what fortune Mr. Townsend would probably give his daughter at present, and her expectations in suture; he desired to know if she approved of the match, what kind of settlement she could enable her son to make?"

Mrs. Wildgoose seemed, at first, to hint, "it would not be in her power to settle any thing "in the least proportionable to Miss Townsend's "fortune and expectations:" — but, when Dr. Greville said, "that, as the young people seemed to have conceived an extraordinary affection for "each other, very rigorous terms would not be "insisted upon," — she said, "that she could give

"give up three hundred pounds a year, pro"vided a proper provision were made for her"felf during her life; that the whole estate
"was about four hundred pounds a year, and
"only charged with five hundred pounds for
"her daughter's fortune; but that, since her
"fon's undutiful elopement, she had taken two
"of her grand-children, and intended to add
"five hundred pounds more to her daughter's
"fortune."

In fhort, this affair was foon fettled between Mrs. Wildgoofe and Dr. Greville, who, after drinking a glass of wine, walked out with young Wildgoose to view the place, and then first opened his intention to him; which he received with equal rapture and surprize.

Dr. Greville then told him, "that he should go over to Mr. Townsend's, with Miss Julia, in a day or two, and stay there a fortnight at least; in which time, if Mr. Wildgoose would come over, Dr. Greville, would endeavour to gain Mr. Townsend's consent to their scheme. But, Sir," added the Doctor, "as my principal reason for interesting myself in this affair is, that I had rather see my Cousin Julia married to a sober religious young man, with a moderate fortune,

"tune, than to some of your gay men of the world, with ten times your income: so, if I thought you intended ever to resume your late irregular way of propagating your religious opinions, I would by no means promote such an alliance: for, as a true rational system of Religion contributes to the happiness of society, and of every individual; fo Enthusiasm not only tends to the confusion of society, but to undermine the soundation of all Religion, and to introduce, in the end, feepticism of opinion, and licentiousness of practice."

r

r

0

d

8

n

r

d

d

S

a

r.

le,

d

1-

ıd

er

r-

e,

Mr. Wildgoose replied, "that, whatever his "opinions on some particular points were "(though they were yet far from being entirely "fettled) he was determined, for the suture, "to keep them to himself, and only endeavour to enforce the practice of Religion in his "own family, and amongst his neighbours; "and that he should want no other motive for settling at home, if he were blessed with "so agreeable a companion as Miss Town-"send."

Dr. Greville repeated again, "that he had "a very good opinion of Mr. Wesley and Mr. "Whitsield, and of their first endeavours to "revive

"revive the practice of primitive piety and dea votion; but I am afraid," fays he, "that there have already, and will hereafter, from their examples, start up mechanical Teachers, who will preach themselves, instead of Christ; aiming at applause and popularity, to fill their pockets, or to fill their bellies; to please the young ladies, or the old women; and bring Religion into contempt with all virtuous and fensible people."

### CHAP. XVII.

Modern Tafte, and that of our Ancestors.

A FTER viewing the garden and orchards, which, according to the old taste, were surrounded with high walls and quickset-hedges; Mr. Wildgoose proposed, "if he should be so happy as ever to bring Miss Townsend thither, to modernize his place, and lay it out agree- ably to her fancy."

Dr. Greville replied, "that he would fa"crifice a great deal to good taste; and," says
he, "as the hills rise very prettily round you,
"I would endeavour to catch an opening
"or

" or two from the bottom of your garden to those grand objects.

"But, for my part, I prefer the plentiful taste of our ancestors, in whose gardens Flora and Pomona amicably presided, to the barren taste of the present age. Why would you destroy this south wall, covered with peaches and plumbs; and root up these pinks and carnations; to make way for some halfstarved exotics, or perhaps poisonous shrubs, which nothing but mere fashion can recommend?

"I like to see a grand edifice in the middle of a lawn; and would gladly give up old moss-grown orchards, clipt hedges, and end-less avenues, for extensive views, elegantly diversified with groups of trees, hanging woods, and sloping hills. But to think of exposing your irregular mansion by removing walls, and aiming at a lawn no bigger than a Persian carpet, is a prostitution of taste, and a burlesque upon magnificence."

But, the old clock now striking five, Dr. Greville recollected that he had four hours driving to his own house. After settling the plan, therefore, with young Geoffry, and Vol. III.

P taking

### 314 THE SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

taking leave of Mrs. Wildgoose he ordered his carriage, and departed.

## CHAP. XVIII.

# Other Matters adjusted.

COON after Dr. Greville was gone, Mr. Powell, the Vicar of the parish, and his wife, in consequence of a private message from Mrs. Wildgoose, came to drink tea; whom Mr. Geoffry immediately received with his usual freedom and cordiality. Mr. Powell took an opportunity of telling young Wildgoofe, "that " he was fensible he had taken some pique " against him (though he could not guess "upon what account)." But to convince him how much he was his friend, Mr. Powell shewed him the instructions his mother had given him, in regard to a will, greatly to his prejudice, and which he had prevailed upon her not to execute.-Mr. Wildgoose thanked him for the service he had done him; "though," he faid, "he was glad to find his " elopement had been the accidental cause of " having his fifter taken into favour; which " was

"was what he always defired." He then confessed, "that he had taken some little prejudice against the Vicar, upon a very tristing
cocasion: but that it had pleased God lately
to open his eyes; and that a weight of gloom
had, he did not know how, been removed
from his mind: and he hoped they should,
for the suture, live together in their usual
friendship and good understanding."

The news of Tugwell's return being likewise soon spread about the parish, Jerry and his son were visited, that very evening, by every man, woman, and child, in the village; except by his rival in trade, the other Shoemaker; and by Dorothy's nearest neighbour, the Blacksmith's wise. Their mutual emulation will account for the conduct of the former; and a jealousy of a particular kind in the Blacksmith's wise for that of the latter.

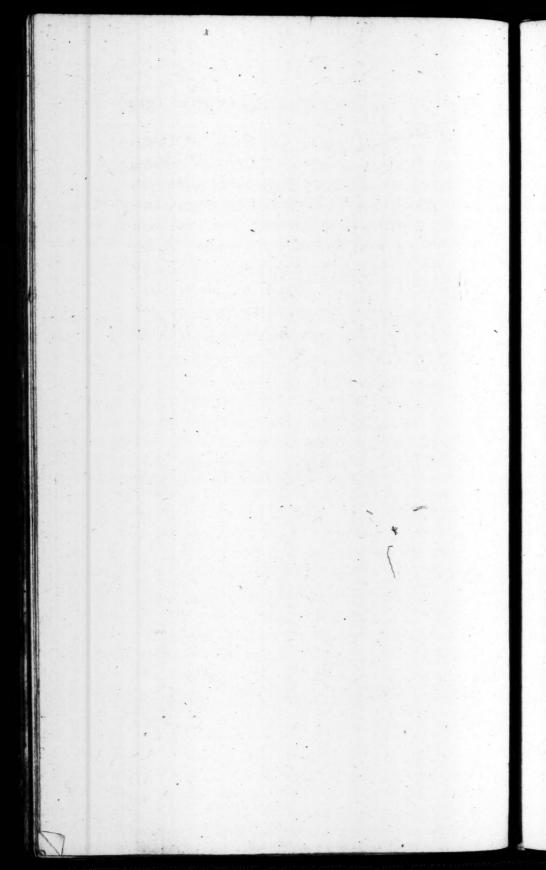
Mrs. Enville, it seems, valued herself upon her family; her grand-father, by her mother's side, having been a Supervisor: yet, by her extravagance and want of economy, she was become much inferior in her circumstances to Dorothy Tugwell; and whilst the latter was saluted by the respectable appellation of Dame Tugwell, the former was dwindled down from

P 2

Mrs. Enville to plain Betty. When, therefore, the was told of Jerry's return, the received the news with a fullen, contemptuous filence; and, when it was added, "that he had brought his pocket full of filver and gold," the only faid, "it was well if he came honeftly by it."

When Jerry came to examine the state of his shop, he found an accumulation of business upon his hands-old shoes, which wanted variety of repair, and which Dorothy had taken in, under a daily expectation of Jerry's return. But he was fo full of his late journey, and fo much embarraffed in answering questions put to him from every quarter, that it was in vain to think of business for that night. And Dorothy was fo deeply engaged with her fon Jofeph, and so well satisfied with the cash that Jerry had thrown into her lap (he having only referved a new shilling to himself, for antickity's fake, which was Jerry's word for curiofity); Dorothy, I fay, was in fuch harmonious spirits, that the connived at Jerry's keeping holiday for that evening.

But the next morning, when Dorothy got up to her spinning, having locked up Jerry's best waistcoat, she sent him to his stall, with a grave rebuke, " that it was high time to settle "to business again, and leave off preaching, "and rambling about the country." And, though Jerry's shop was the general rendezvous, every evening, for a week after his return, Dorothy watched him narrowly, and kept him close to his work. And Jerry himself, having satisfied his curiosity, and being handsomely rewarded by Mr. Wildgoose for his trouble, seemed very well contented to spend the rest of his days in his own shop, and in his own chimney-corner.





### CONCLUSION.

TR. Geoffry Wildgoose and his trusty friend having now finished their Summer's Ramble, and we having fulfilled our engagements to our Readers; we might fairly enough dismiss them, without any further ceremony, especially as the Reader probably may not be very deeply interested in the affairs of an Hero, who meets with no other adventures than what any man might expect to meet with, who travels through a country that is under a regular Civil Government, and in an age which appears to be under the direction of a general Providence.

But, as this History may probably be banished from the circles of the polite, to some remote province, for the winter-evening's amusement

amusement of some artless nymph, Chloe or Rosalind, whose curiosity is not yet grown callous, by a constant intercourse with the marvellous vicissitudes which abound in modern romance; methinks I hear poor Rosalind exclaiming, "Oh! I long to know, whether "Miss Julia and young Wildgoose made a "match of it at last!"

Now, as I own myself to be nothing at a temptation, and could never withstand the charms of youth and innocence—in spite of the practice of Virgil, or the precepts of ancient Critics, who are for leaving many things to be supplied by the Reader's imagination—I am determined, I say, to gratify the Ladies curiosity with a peep behind the curtain, and inform them of a few subsequent particulars.

That Mr. Wildgoose, having equipped himfelf, not in pea-green or pompadour, but in a plain drap-coat, with a crimson-sattin waistcoat, laced with gold, peeping modestly from under it, mounted his chesnut gelding; and, attended by young Tugwell, whose military air, and the slavour of a brass button added to his brown coat, gave him a tolerably smart appearance (though Mrs. Wildgoose would not yet consent to his having a livery)—thus equipped,

equipped, young Wildgoose waited on Miss Julia Townsend, at her father's house in thire; where, by the mediation of Dr. Greville and his Lady, a match was foon concluded upon; and, after another visit or two, folemnized at Mr. Townsend's in the Christmas holidays.

That Mrs. Wildgoofe, having fitted up a fort of a neat cottage for herfelf, refigned the mansion-house to her son Wildgoose and his Lady; where they now live together, with as much felicity as this life is capable of: yet no more than what every contented unambitious couple may be fure of obtaining, who study to make each other happy; and whose expectations are not disappointed by the vain hopes of complete happiness in this world; or who do not fatigue themselves in the constant pursuit of violent and immoderate pleasures, in a state of existence where ease and tranquillity are the highest enjoyment allotted them.

Mr. Wildgoofe keeps as much of his estate in his hands as will employ a pair of horses and two fervants; and heartily concurs with Mr. Powell, both by his example and perfuafion, to countenance industry and fobriety in the parish;

## 322 THE SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE.

parish; as his Lady does in visiting the sick and afflicted.

He has also prevailed upon Mr. Powell to lay aside his argumentum baculinum, or crab-tree conviction, with the lower and less docible part of his parish, and to endeavour to gain their love by the milder arts of soft persuasion; having convinced him of the truth conveyed in those beautiful lines of Dryden (alluding to the Fable of the Sun and the North-wind):

- "To threats the stubborn Sinner oft is hard,
- "Wrapt in his crimes, against the storm prepar'd:
- " But, when the milder beams of mercy play,
- "He melts, and throws his cumbrous cloak away."

Soon after he was married, Mr. Wildgoose received a visit from his friend Rivers, who was just got into orders, and was going, with his family, to live with his kinsman, Mr. Gregory Griskin, and to affish him in the care of his parish (as Wildgoose had hinted), with a very handsome stipend, the presentation of the Living after his Cousin's death, and a promise of the perpetuity: so that Rivers also was now as happy as he could wish. And we may draw the

## THE SPIRITUAL QUIXOTE. 323

the same moral (or rather the same religious maxim) from each story:

"THAT, where we do not obstinately oppose its benevolent intentions, nor prefumptuously persist in a wrong course of life, Providence frequently makes use of our passions, our errors, and even our youthful solutions, to promote our welfare, and conduct us to happiness."

THE END.

11 /SETTEDA the winds

